



## 简介

这是我个人用于复习的「*Linear Algebra Done Right 3E/4E, by Sheldon Axler*」笔记，一本习题选答与课文补注。范围覆盖所有第三版和第四版的课文和习题（除了第一章 A 节、极少数结合上下文太过显而易见的习题。没有任何日后反复推敲价值的当堂习题和方法套路过于雷同的习题）。这份笔记尚处于缓慢的编撰进度中。

习题答案中，有我完全独立思考得出的，有抄 <https://linearalgebras.com/> 的，有抄 <https://math.stackexchange.com/> 的，有抄 LADR2eSolutions (By Axler) .pdf，有抄最新的 LADR4eSolutions 经典最全 (By Axler?) .pdf，还有请教别人，乃至请教 AI 得出来的。这些文档的许可证件，除 LADR4eSolutions 经典最全 (By Axler?) .pdf 找不到/没有指明外，都允许复制/引用。

课文补注中，除了我独立思考总结出的易错误区和技巧、难点之外，还（因为我想要兼容那些使用 LADR 第三版纸质书的读者，包括我在内）把 LADR4e 中对课文定理等等的修改也（作了简化和提炼）摘录上去。

题目为正常数字  $N$  的，为第三版某章某节第  $N$  题（有个别题是第四版又删去的，这里，或直接摘录，或合并简化，仍然作保留；还有个别题是第四版增添条件、设问的，也一并写在第  $N$  题下）。题目为 ‘•’ 的，为第四版。因为要面向以第三版为主要教材的学习者，所以为了避免混淆，故而将题号（部分题目的实心黑点后有标注具体第四版的数字标号）、甚至章节略去（一些变动过大的章节除外）。题目顺序会有调换，在每章大标题处会交代清楚。除了原书第四版新加入的章节外，均使用原书第三版的索引。这也许对第四版的使用者很不友好，我在此欢迎有心人士将我的作品修改后在同样的 CC BY NC SA 条款下作为衍生作品发布。

因为使用中文会给我编撰这份笔记带来额外的中英文输入法切换的工作成本，况且对于专业学习者，直接使用英文不会造成任何困扰。但英文词句的冗长性拖慢我编撰/复习的效率，所以我对许多常用术语作了简写。

Email: 13012057210@163.com  
Bilibili: H-U\_O  
Gitee/GitHub: Songbingzhi628

## 作者序

我目前还没有能力和资格评论原书好坏以及线性代数课程教材选用的问题。但作为原书的学习者，我可以说：

相较于（其他课程的）其他教材，以 LADR 作为自学读本的精学计划，往往在执行中出现一次又一次的时间误判/超时，比如我最开始计划  $40 \times 8h$  完成 LADR 的精学，差不多是一天（8h）完成一节，还有额外的复习时间。但在实际学习中，（刨去笔记的功夫）完成到一半时，发现已经耗费了约  $35 \times 8h$ ，于是我不得不重新估计 LADR 精学所需的总时间为  $70 \times 8h$ 。这一点对于有学时/学期限制/应试要求的线性代数初学者来说很不安全。更主观地讲，这是因为 LADR 更像是一本参考手册，而不是一本细致入微的自学读本；如果把 LADR 作为初学线性代数第一教材和自学读本来学习，会面临不小的困难。

以上或许能劝退相当一部分打算入门的线性代数初学者。S.Axler 说这本书作为第二遍学习线性代数的教材更合适。我认为理由就是，在校的科班生第二遍学习线性代数时，也已经学习过了离散数学、抽象代数、数论、数学分析等课程，这些知识储备统统会化作一个叫 “mathematical maturity” 的东西，让他们面对 LADR 的课文和习题不再少见多怪、茫然无措。据此，我进一步认为，对于完全的初学者，想要完成 LADR 的精学，要么有很好的天赋，要么有与之相匹配的 “mathematical maturity”，再要么，拿出足够的耐心和毅力。幸运的是，在坚持学习 LADR 的过程中，这三样会一同增益。就我个人来说：课文一次看不懂，就多看几遍，一天看不懂，就分三天看；习题一个小时做不出来，就隔六个小时再尝试，一天做不出来，就隔天再尝试。这确实让我收获了独特的学习体验和能力，我迄今也无法在别处得到，因此我很珍视 LADR，我愿意为此编撰一份电子辅助书并免费公开于网络中。这本身并不花费什么，因为实际的时间开销包括了很多不相干的额外项目：初学  $\text{\LaTeX}$ 、调整代码架构、了解许可证选用，诸如此类的各种波折，也不乏戏剧性。

我在学习过程中碰到了很多重大误区：第一章中，我开始误认为  $W = C_V U \cup \{0\}$  是唯一使得  $W \oplus U = V$  的子空间，但这压根就不是子空间，而且 C 节习题中也提示这样的子空间  $W$  不唯一。第二章中，我随意地将“线性无关的序列”等同于有/无限维向量空间的基，没有任何理论依据，我也并不懂什么选择公理。第三章 B 到 D 节中，我总觉得子空间是超脱有限维的存在；因为放不下第二章无限维向量空间的基的情结，我刻意寻找那些避开涉及基的解法，一些臆测的结论和容易就找到反例。第三章 E 节中，我似乎对商空间有什么误解，觉得  $v + U = v' + U$  如同变戏法一样，把  $v$  中一切带有  $U$  的部分抹除掉，让  $v$  变得纯粹独立于  $U$ ，为此我还单门发明了  $\text{Pure } V/U$  并试着证明一些命题，甚至用它发现了 F 节 23 题无限维情况下不依赖基的解法。后来我猛然发现我最开始的想法多么荒诞，却仍然放不下  $\text{Pure } V/U$  的情结。

# Goto

1		B	C					6	A	B	C	D	
2	A	B	C					7	A	B	C	D	F*
3	A	B	C	D	E	F		8	A	B	C	D	
4								9	A	B			
5	A	B <sup>I</sup>	B <sup>II</sup>	C	E*			10	A	B			

## ABBREVIATION TABLE

### A B

add	addi(tion)(tive)
algo	algorithm
arb	arbitrary
assoc	associa(tive)(tivity)
asum	assum(e)(ption)
becs	because
bss	basis
bses	bases
$B_V$	basis of $V$

### E

-ec	-ec(t)(tor)(tion)(tive)
eig-	eigen-
elem	element(s)
ent	entr(y)(ies)
equiv	equivalen(t)(ce)
exa	example
exe	exercise
exis	exist(s)(ing)
existns	existence
expr	expression

### M N O P Q

max	maxi(mal(ity))(mum)
min	mini(mal(ity))(mum)
multi	multipl(e)(icati-on/ve)
notat	notation(al)
optor	operator
othws	otherwise
poly	polynomial
quotient	quot

### C

ch	characteristic
clod	closed under
coeff	coefficient
col	column
commu	commut(es)(ing)(ativity)
cond	condition
corres	correspond(s)(ing)
conveni	convenience
convly	conversely
ctradic	contradict(s)(ion)
ctrapos	constrapositive

### F G H

factoriz	factorizaion
fini	finite
finide	finite-dimensional
G disk	Gershgorin disk
homo	homogeneity
hypo	hypothesis

### R

recurly	recursively
rev	revers(e(s))(ed)(ing)
restr	restrict(ion)(ive)(ing)
req	require(s)(d)/requiring
respectly	respectively

### S

seq	sequence
simlr	similar(ly)
solus	solution
sp	space
stmt	statement
std	standard
supp	suppose
surj	surjectiv(e)(ity)
suth	such that

### D

def	definition
deg	degree
dep	dependen(t)(ce)
deri	derivative(s)
diag	diagonal(iza-ble/ility/tion)
diff	differentia(l)(ting)(tion)
diffce	difference
dim	dimension(al)
disti	distinct
distr	distributive propert(ies)(ty)
div	div(ide)(ision)

### I

id	identity
immed	immediately
induc	induct(ion)(ive)
infily	infinitely
inje	injectiv(e)(ity)
inv	inver(se)(tib-le/ility)
invar	invariant
invard	invariant under
invarsp	invariant subspace
iso	isomorph(ism)(ic)

### L

liney	linear(ly)
linity	linearity
len	length

### T U V W X Y Z

trig	triangular
trslate	translate
trspose	transpose
uniq	unique
uniques	uniqueness
val	value
wrto	with respect to

# 1.B

**1** Prove  $\forall v \in V, -(-v) = v$ .

**SOLUS:**  $-(-v) = (-1)((-1)v) = ((-1)(-1))v = 1 \cdot v = v$ .

OR. Becs  $-(-v) + (-v) = 0$  又  $v + (-v) = 0$ . Now by the uniqueness of add inv. □

**2** Supp  $a \in \mathbf{F}, v \in V$ , and  $av = 0$ . Prove  $a = 0$  or  $v = 0$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $a \neq 0, \exists a^{-1} \in \mathbf{F}, a^{-1}a = 1$ , hence  $v = 1 \cdot v = (a^{-1}a)v = a^{-1}(av) = a^{-1} \cdot 0 = 0$ . □

**3** Supp  $v, w \in V$ . Explain why  $\exists! x \in V, v + 3x = w$ .

**SOLUS:**  $v + 3x = w \Leftrightarrow 3x = w - v \Leftrightarrow x = \frac{1}{3}(w - v)$ . □

OR. [Existence] Let  $x = \frac{1}{3}(w - v)$ .

[Uniqueness] If  $v + 3x_1 = w$ , (I)  $v + 3x_2 = w$  (II). Then (I) - (II) :  $3(x_1 - x_2) = 0 \Rightarrow x_1 = x_2$ . □

**5** Show in the def of a vecsp, the add inv cond can be replaced by [1.29].

**Hint:** Supp  $V$  satisfies all conds in the def, except we've replaced the add inv cond with [1.29].

Prove the add inv is true.

Using [1.31].  $0v = 0$  for all  $v \in V \Leftrightarrow (1 + (-1))v = 1 \cdot v + (-1)v = v + (-v) = 0$ . □

**6** Let  $\infty$  and  $-\infty$  denote two distinct objects, neither of which is in  $\mathbf{R}$ .

Define an add and scalar multi on  $\mathbf{R} \cup \{\infty, -\infty\}$  as you could guess.

The operations of real numbers is as usual. While for  $t \in \mathbf{R}$  define

$$t\infty = \begin{cases} -\infty & \text{if } t < 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } t = 0, \\ \infty & \text{if } t > 0, \end{cases} \quad t(-\infty) = \begin{cases} -\infty & \text{if } t > 0, \\ 0 & \text{if } t = 0, \\ \infty & \text{if } t < 0, \end{cases}$$

$$(I) \quad t + \infty = \infty + t = \infty + \infty = \infty,$$

$$(II) \quad t + (-\infty) = (-\infty) + t = (-\infty) + (-\infty) = -\infty,$$

$$(III) \quad \infty + (-\infty) = (-\infty) + \infty = 0.$$

With these operations of add and scalar multi, is  $\mathbf{R} \cup \{\infty, -\infty\}$  a vecsp over  $\mathbf{R}$ ? Explain.

**SOLUS:** Not a vecsp, since the add and scalar multi is not assoc and distr.

By Assoc:  $(a + \infty) + (-\infty) \neq a + (\infty + (-\infty))$ .

OR. By Distr:  $\infty = (2 + (-1))\infty \neq 2\infty + (-\infty) = \infty + (-\infty) = 0$ . □

• **TIPS:** About the Field  $\mathbf{F}$  : Many choices. [Req Multi Inv Uniq]

**EXA:**  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{Z}_m = \{K_0, K_1, \dots, K_{m-1}\}, \forall m - 1 \in \mathbf{N}^+$  such that  $(m - 1)$  is a prime.

ENDED

# 1.C

7 8 9 11 12 13 15 16 17 18 21 23 24

**7** Give a nonempty  $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $U$  is closed taking add invs and add, but is not a subsp of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

SOLUS: (  $0 \in U$ ;  $v \in U \Rightarrow -v \in U$ . And operations on  $U$  are the same as  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . ) Let  $\mathbb{Z}^2, \mathbb{Q}^2$ .

**8** Give a nonempty  $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $U$  is closed scalar multi, but is not a subsp of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

SOLUS: Let  $U = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : x = 0 \vee y = 0\}$ .

• Supp  $U, W, V_1, V_2, V_3$  are subsp of  $V$ .

**15**  $U + U \ni u + w \in U$ . **16**  $U + W \ni u + w = w + u \in W + U$ . □

**17**  $(V_1 + V_2) + V_3 \ni (v_1 + v_2) + v_3 = v_1 + (v_2 + v_3) \in V_1 + (V_2 + V_3)$ . □

•  $(U + W)_C \ni (u_1 + w_1) + i(u_2 + w_2) = (u_1 + iu_2) + (w_1 + iw_2) \in U_C + W_C$ . □

**18** Does the add on the subsp of  $V$  have an add id? Which subsp have add invs?

SOLUS: Supp  $\Omega$  is the uniq add id.

(a) For any subsp  $U$  of  $V$ .  $\Omega \subseteq U + \Omega = U \Rightarrow \Omega \subseteq U$ . Let  $U = \{0\}$ , then  $\Omega = \{0\}$ .

(b) Now supp  $W$  is an add inv of  $U \Rightarrow U + W = \Omega$ .

Note that  $U + W \supseteq U, W \Rightarrow \Omega \supseteq U, W$ . Thus  $U = W = \Omega = \{0\}$ . □

**11** Prove the intersec of every collec of subsp of  $V$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

SOLUS: Supp  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Gamma}$  is a collec of subsp of  $V$ ; here  $\Gamma$  is an index set.

We show  $\bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ , which equals the set of vecs that are in  $U_\alpha$  for each  $\alpha \in \Gamma$ , is a subsp of  $V$ .

(一)  $0 \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ . Nonempty.

(二)  $u, v \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha \Rightarrow u + v \in U_\alpha, \forall \alpha \in \Gamma \Rightarrow u + v \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ . Closed add.

(三)  $u \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha, \lambda \in \mathbb{F} \Rightarrow \lambda u \in U_\alpha, \forall \alpha \in \Gamma \Rightarrow \lambda u \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$ . Closed scalar multi.

Thus  $\bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} U_\alpha$  is nonempty subset of  $V$  that is closed add and scalar multi. □

• **NOTE FOR [1.45]:** If  $\mathbb{F} = \{0, 1\}$ . Prove if  $U + W$  is a direct sum, then  $U \cap W = \{0\}$ .

Becs  $\forall v \in U \cap W, \exists! (u, w) \in U \times W, v = u + w$ .

If  $U \cap W \neq \{0\}$ , then  $(u, w)$  can be  $(v, 0)$  or  $(0, v)$ , ctradict the uniqueness. □

• **TIPS 1:** Supp  $U, W \subseteq V$ . And  $U, W, V$  are vecsps  $\Rightarrow U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ .

Then  $U + W$  is also a subsp of  $V$ . Becs  $\forall u \in U, w \in U, u + w \in V$  since  $u, w \in V$ .

• Supp  $U = \{(x, x, y, y)\}, W = \{(x, x, x, y)\} \subseteq \mathbb{F}^4$ . Prove  $U + W = \{(x, x, y, z)\}$ .

SOLUS: Let  $T$  denote  $\{(x, x, y, z)\}$ . By def,  $U + W \subseteq T$ .

And  $T \ni (x, x, y, z) \Rightarrow (0, 0, y - x, y - x) + (x, x, x, -y + x + z) \in U + W$ . Hence  $T \subseteq U + W$ . □

**21** Supp  $U = \{(x, y, x + y, x - y, 2x)\}$ . Find a  $W$  such  $\mathbb{F}^5 = U \oplus W$ .

SOLUS: Let  $W = \{(0, 0, z, w, u)\}$ . Then  $U \cap W = \{0\}$ .

And  $\mathbb{F}^5 \ni (x, y, z, w, u) \Rightarrow (x, y, x + y, x - y, 2x) + (0, 0, z - x - y, w - x - y, u - 2x) \in U + W$ .

**22** Supp  $U = \{(x, y, x + y, x - y, 2x) \in \mathbb{F}^5\}$ .

Find nonzero subsp  $W_1, W_2, W_3$  of  $\mathbb{F}^5$  suth  $\mathbb{F}^5 = U \oplus W_1 \oplus W_2 \oplus W_3$ .

**SOLUS:**

(1) Let  $W_1 = \{(0, 0, z, 0, 0) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} \Rightarrow W_1 \cap U = \{0\}$ . Now  $U \oplus W_1 = \{(x, y, z, x - y, 2x) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} = U_1$ .

(2) Let  $W_2 = \{(0, 0, 0, w, 0) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} \Rightarrow W_2 \cap U_1 = \{0\}$ . Now  $U_1 \oplus W_2 = \{(x, y, z, w, 2x) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} = U_2$ .

(3) Let  $W_3 = \{(0, 0, 0, 0, u) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} \Rightarrow W_3 \cap U_2 = \{0\}$ . Now  $U_2 \oplus W_3 = \{(x, y, z, w, u) \in \mathbb{F}^5\} = U_3$ .

Thus  $\mathbb{F}^5 = ((U \oplus W_1) \oplus W_2) \oplus W_3$ . □

**23** Give an exa of vecsps  $V_1, V_2, U$  suth  $V_1 \oplus U = V_2 \oplus U$ , but  $V_1 \neq V_2$ .

**SOLUS:**  $V = \mathbb{F}^2, U = \{(x, x)\}, V_1 = \{(x, 0)\}, V_2 = \{(0, x)\}$ .

• **NOTE FOR " $\mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\}$ ":** " $\mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\}$ " is supposed to be a subsp  $W$  suth  $V = U \oplus W$ .

But if we let  $u \in U \setminus \{0\}$  and  $w \in W \setminus \{0\}$ , then  $\left. \begin{array}{l} w \in \mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\} \\ u \pm w \in \mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\} \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow u \in \mathbb{C}_V U \cup \{0\}$ . Ctradic.

To fix this, denote the set  $\{W_1, W_2, \dots\}$  by  $\mathcal{S}_V U$ , where for each  $W_i, V = U \oplus W_i$ . See also in (1.C.23).

• **TIPS 2:** Supp  $V_1 \subseteq V_2$  in Exe (23). Prove  $V_1 = V_2$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs the subset  $V_1$  of vecsp  $V_2$  is clsd add and scalar multi,  $V_1$  is a subspace of  $V_2$ .

Supp  $W$  is suth  $V_2 = V_1 \oplus W$ . Now  $V_2 \oplus U = (V_1 \oplus W) \oplus U = (V_1 \oplus U) \oplus W = V_1 \oplus U$ .

If  $W \neq \{0\}$ , then  $V_1 \oplus U \subsetneq (V_1 \oplus U) \oplus W$ , ctradic. Hence  $W = \{0\}, V_1 = V_2$ . □

• Supp  $V_1, V_2, U_1, U_2$  are vecsps,  $V_1 \oplus U_1 = V_2 \oplus U_2, V_1 \subseteq V_2, U_2 \subseteq U_1$ .

Prove or give a counterexa:  $V_1 = V_2, U_1 = U_2$ .

$V_1$	$U_1$
$V_2$	$U_2$

**SOLUS:** Let  $U_2 = \{0\}$ . Give an exa that each of  $V_1, V_2, U_1$  is nonzero. □

• **TIPS 3:** Supp the intersec of any two of the vecsps  $U, W, X, Y$  is  $\{0\}$ .

Give an exa that  $(X \oplus U) \cap (Y \oplus W) \neq \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** [ Using notas in Chapter 2. ] Let  $B_X = (e_1), B_U = (e_2 - e_1), B_Y = (), B_W = (e_2)$ .

• **TIPS 4:** Let  $V = U + W, I = U \cap W, U = I \oplus X, W = I \oplus Y$ . Prove  $V = I \oplus (X \oplus Y)$ .

**SOLUS:** We show  $X \cap Y = U \cap Y = W \cap X = \{0\}$  by ctradic.

$X \cap Y = \Delta \neq \{0\} \Rightarrow I = U \cap W \supseteq \Delta \Rightarrow I \cap X \neq \{0\}, I \cap Y \neq \{0\}$ .

$U \cap Y = \Delta \neq \{0\} \Rightarrow I = U \cap W \supseteq \Delta \Rightarrow I \cap Y \neq \{0\}$ . Simlr for  $W \cap X$ .

Thus  $I + (X + Y) = (I \oplus X) \oplus Y = I \oplus (X \oplus Y)$ .

Now we show  $V = I + (X + Y)$ .  $\forall v \in V, v = u + w, \exists (u, w) \in U \times W$

$\Rightarrow \exists (i_u, x_u) \in I \times X, (i_w, y_w) \in I \times Y, v = (i_u + i_w) + x_u + y_w \in I + (X + Y)$ . □

**12** Supp  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $U \cup W$  is a subsp of  $V \iff U \subseteq W$  or  $W \subseteq U$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $U \subseteq W$ . Then  $U \cup W = W$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Supp  $U \cup W$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Asum  $U \not\subseteq W, U \not\supseteq W$  ( $U \cup W \neq U$  and  $W$ ).

Then  $\forall a \in U \wedge a \notin W, \forall b \in W \wedge b \notin U$ , we have  $a + b \in U \cup W$ .

$a + b \in U \Rightarrow b = (a + b) + (-a) \in U$ , ctradid  $\Rightarrow W \subseteq U$ . | Ctradid asum.

$a + b \in W \Rightarrow a = (a + b) + (-b) \in W$ , ctradid  $\Rightarrow U \subseteq W$ . |

□

**13** Prove the union of three subsp of  $V$  is a subsp of  $V$  if and only if one of the subsp contains the other two.

*This exe is not true if we replace  $\mathbf{F}$  with a field containing only two elems.*

**SOLUS:** Supp  $U_1, U_2, U_3$  are subsp of  $V$ . Denote  $U_1 \cup U_2 \cup U_3$  by  $\mathcal{U}$ .

(a) Supp that one of the subsp contains the other two. Then  $\mathcal{U} = U_1, U_2$  or  $U_3$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Supp that  $U_1 \cup U_2 \cup U_3$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

Distinctively notice that  $A \cup B \cup C = (A \cup B) \cup (B \cup C) = (A \cup C) \cup (B \cup C) = (A \cup B) \cup (A \cup C)$ .

Also note that, if  $U \cup W = V$  is a vecsp, then in general  $U$  and  $W$  are not subsp of  $V$ .

Hence this literal trick is invalid.

(I) If any  $U_j$  is contained in the union of the other two, say  $U_1 \subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$ , then  $\mathcal{U} = U_2 \cup U_3$ .

By applying Exe (12) we conclude that one  $U_j$  contains the other two. Thus done.

(II) Asum no  $U_j$  is contained in the union of the other two,

and no  $U_j$  contains the union of the other two. Say  $U_1 \not\subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$  and  $U_1 \not\supseteq U_2 \cup U_3$ .

$\exists u \in U_1 \wedge u \notin U_2 \cup U_3; v \in U_2 \cup U_3 \wedge v \notin U_1$ . Let  $W = \{v + \lambda u : \lambda \in \mathbf{F}\} \subseteq \mathcal{U}$ .

Note that  $W \cap U_1 = \emptyset$ , for if any  $v + \lambda u \in W \cap U_1$  then  $v + \lambda u - \lambda u = v \in U_1$ .

Now  $W \subseteq U_1 \cup U_2 \cup U_3 \Rightarrow W \subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$ .  $\forall v + \lambda u \in W, v + \lambda u \in U_i, i = 2, 3$ .

If  $U_2 \subseteq U_3$  or  $U_2 \supseteq U_3$ , then  $\mathcal{U} = U_1 \cup U_i, i = 2, 3$ . By Exe (12) done.

Othws, both  $U_2, U_3 \neq \{0\}$ . Becs  $W \subseteq U_2 \cup U_3$  has at least three elems.

There must be some  $U_i$  that contains at least two elems of  $W$ .

$\exists$  disti  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 \in \mathbf{F}, v + \lambda_1 u, v + \lambda_2 u \in U_i, i \in \{2, 3\}$ .

Then  $u \in U_i$  while  $u \notin U_2 \cup U_3$ . Ctradid.

□

**EXA:** Let  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{Z}_2$ .  $U_1 = \{u, 0\}, U_2 = \{v, 0\}, U_3 = \{v + u, 0\}$ . While  $\mathcal{U} = \{0, u, v, v + u\}$  is a subsp.

**ENDED**



1 Prove  $[P] (v_1, v_2, v_3, v_4) \text{ spans } V \iff (v_1 - v_2, v_2 - v_3, v_3 - v_4, v_4) \text{ also spans } V [Q]$ .

SOLUS: Note that  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) \iff \forall v \in V, \exists a_1, \dots, a_n \in \mathbb{F}, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ .

Asum  $\forall v \in V, \exists a_1, \dots, a_4, b_1, \dots, b_4 \in \mathbb{F}$ , ( that is, if  $\exists a_i$ , then we are to find  $b_i$ , vice versa )

$$v = a_1 v_1 + a_2 v_2 + a_3 v_3 + a_4 v_4 = b_1(v_1 - v_2) + b_2(v_2 - v_3) + b_3(v_3 - v_4) + b_4 v_4$$

$$= b_1 v_1 + (b_2 - b_1) v_2 + (b_3 - b_2) v_3 + (b_4 - b_3) v_4$$

$$= a_1(v_1 - v_2) + (a_1 + a_2)(v_2 - v_3) + (a_1 + a_2 + a_3)(v_3 - v_4) + (a_1 + \dots + a_4) v_4. \quad \square$$

• Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is a list in  $V$ . For each  $k$ , let  $w_k = v_1 + \dots + v_k$ .

(a) Show  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

(b) Show  $[P] (v_1, \dots, v_m) \text{ is liney indep} \iff (w_1, \dots, w_m) \text{ is liney indep} [Q]$ .

SOLUS:

(a) Asum  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m = b_1 v_1 + \dots + b_k(v_1 + \dots + v_k) + \dots + b_m(v_1 + \dots + v_m)$ .

Then  $a_k = b_k + \dots + b_m$ ;  $a_{k+1} = b_{k+1} + \dots + b_m \Rightarrow b_k = a_k - a_{k+1}$ ;  $b_m = a_m$ . Simlr to Exe (1).

(b)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m = 0 = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m$ , where  $0 = a_k = b_k + \dots + b_m$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0 = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m = 0$ , where  $0 = b_m = a_m$ ,  $0 = b_k = a_k - a_{k+1}$ .

OR. By (a), let  $W = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney dep.

By [2.21](b), a list of len  $(m - 1)$  spans  $W$ . 又 By [2.23],  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow m \leq m - 1$ .

Thus  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  is liney dep. Now rev the roles of  $v$  and  $w$ .  $\square$

2 (a)  $[P] \quad A \text{ list } (v) \text{ of len } 1 \text{ in } V \text{ is liney indep} \iff v \neq 0. \quad [Q]$

(b)  $[P] \quad A \text{ list } (v, w) \text{ of len } 2 \text{ in } V \text{ is liney indep} \iff \forall \lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{F}, v \neq \lambda w, w \neq \mu v. \quad [Q]$

SOLUS: (a)  $Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $v \neq 0 \Rightarrow$  if  $av = 0$  then  $a = 0 \Rightarrow (v)$  liney indep.

$P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $(v)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow v \neq 0$ , for if  $v = 0$ , then  $av = 0 \nRightarrow a = 0$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $v = 0 \Rightarrow av = 0$  while we can let  $a \neq 0 \Rightarrow (v)$  is liney dep.

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $(v)$  liney dep  $\Rightarrow av = 0$  while  $a \neq 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ .

(b)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $(v, w)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a = b = 0 \Rightarrow$  no scalar multi.

$Q \Rightarrow P$ : no scalar multi  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a = b = 0 \Rightarrow (v, w)$  liney indep.

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $(v, w)$  liney dep  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a$  or  $b \neq 0 \Rightarrow$  scalar multi.

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ : scalar multi  $\Rightarrow$  if  $av + bw = 0$ , then  $a$  or  $b \neq 0 \Rightarrow$  liney dep.  $\square$

10 Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep in  $V$  and  $w \in V$ .

Prove if  $(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$  is liney dep, then  $w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

SOLUS:

Note that  $a_1(v_1 + w) + \dots + a_m(v_m + w) = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = -(a_1 + \dots + a_m)w$ .

Then  $a_1 + \dots + a_m \neq 0$ , for if not,  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0$  while  $a_i \neq 0$  for some  $i$ , ctradic.

OR. We prove the ctrapos: Supp  $w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Then  $a_1 + \dots + a_m = 0$ .

Thus  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ . Hence  $(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$  is liney indep.  $\square$

OR.  $\exists j \in \{1, \dots, m\}, v_j + w \in \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_{j-1} + w)$ . If  $j = 1$  then  $v_1 + w = 0$  and done.

If  $j \geq 2$ , then  $\exists a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v_j + w = a_1(v_1 + w) + \dots + a_{j-1}(v_{j-1} + w) \iff v_j + \lambda w = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_{j-1} v_{j-1}$ .

Where  $\lambda = 1 - (a_1 + \dots + a_{j-1})$ . Note that  $\lambda \neq 0$ , for if not,  $v_j + \lambda w = v_j \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{j-1})$ , ctradic.

Now  $w = \lambda^{-1}(a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_{j-1} v_{j-1} - v_j) \Rightarrow w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .  $\square$

**11** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep in  $V$  and  $w \in V$ .

Show  $[P]$   $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  is liney indep  $\iff w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$   $[Q]$ .

**SOLUS:** Equiv to  $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  liney dep  $\iff w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Using [2.21]. Obviously.  $\square$

**NOTE:** (a) Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  is liney indep. Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\iff w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

(b) Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m, w)$  is liney dep. Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\iff w \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

---

**14** Prove  $[P]$   $V$  is infinide  $\iff \exists$  seq  $(v_1, v_2, \dots)$  in  $V$  suth each  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep.  $[Q]$

**SOLUS:**

$P \Rightarrow Q$ : Supp  $V$  is infinide, so that no list spans  $V$ .

Step 1 Pick a  $v_1 \neq 0$ ,  $(v_1)$  liney indep.

Step m Pick a  $v_m \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{m-1})$ , by Exe (11),  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep.

This process recurly defines the desired seq  $(v_1, v_2, \dots)$ .

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ : Supp  $V$  is finide and  $V = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Let  $(v_1, v_2, \dots)$  be a seq in  $V$ , then  $(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_{m+1})$  must be liney dep.

OR.  $Q \Rightarrow P$ : Supp there is such a seq.

Choose an  $m$ . Supp a liney indep list  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  spans  $V$ .

Simlr to [2.16].  $\exists v_{m+1} \in V \setminus \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Hence no list spans  $V$ .  $\square$

---

**ENDED**



- **TIPS:** *Supp*  $\dim V = n$ , and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  with  $U \neq V$ .

Prove  $\exists B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  suth each  $v_k \notin U$ .

Note that  $U \neq V \Rightarrow n \geq 1$ . We will construct  $B_V$  via the following process.

**Step 1.**  $\exists v_1 \in V \setminus U \Rightarrow v_1 \neq 0$ . If  $\text{span}(v_1) = V$  then we stop.

**Step k.** *Supp*  $(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$  is liney indep in  $V$ , each of which belongs to  $V \setminus U$ .

Note that  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \neq V$ . And if  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \cup U = V$ , then by (1.C.12),

[ becs  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \not\subseteq U$ , ]  $U \subseteq \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \Rightarrow \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) = V$ .

Hence becs  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \neq V$ , it must be case that  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}) \cup U \neq V$ .

Thus  $\exists v_k \in V \setminus U$  suth  $v_k \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1})$ .

By (2.A.11),  $(v_1, \dots, v_k)$  is liney indep in  $V$ . If  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_k) = V$ , then we stop.

Becs  $V$  is finide, this process will stop after  $n$  steps. □

OR. *Supp*  $U \neq \{0\}$ . Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Extend to a bss  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  of  $V$ .

Then let  $B_V = (u_1 - u_k, \dots, u_m - u_k, u_{m+1}, \dots, u_k, \dots, u_n)$ . □

- (4E 9) *Supp*  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is a list in  $V$ . For  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , let  $w_k = v_1 + \dots + v_k$ .

Show  $[P] B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m) \iff B_V = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .  $[Q]$

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_n) \iff \forall u \in U, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, u = a_1 u_1 + \dots + a_n u_n$ .

$P \Rightarrow Q : \forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m \Rightarrow v = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m, \exists! b_k = a_k - a_{k+1}, b_m = a_m$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P : \forall v \in V, \exists! b_i \in \mathbb{F}, v = b_1 w_1 + \dots + b_m w_m \Rightarrow v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m, \exists! a_k = \sum_{j=k}^m b_j$ . □

**COMMENT:** OR. Using [3.C NOTE FOR [3.30, 32](a)].

- (4E 5) *Supp*  $U, W$  are finide,  $V = U + W$ ,  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Prove  $\exists B_V$  consisting of vecs in  $U \cup W$ .

**SOLUS:**  $V = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_m) + \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n) = \text{span}(\overbrace{u_1, \dots, u_m, w_1, \dots, w_n}^{\text{Reduce}})$ . By [2.31]. □

- **8** *Supp*  $V = U \oplus W$ ,  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Prove  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u \in U, w \in W \Rightarrow \exists! a_i, b_i \in \mathbb{F}, v = u + w = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i + \sum_{i=1}^n b_i w_i$ .

OR.  $V = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_m) \oplus \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n) = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_m, w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Note that  $\sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i + \sum_{i=1}^n b_i w_i = 0 \Rightarrow \sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i = -\sum_{i=1}^n b_i w_i \in U \cap W = \{0\}$ . □

- **NOTE FOR liney indep seq and [2.34]:** " $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n, \dots)$ " is an invalid expr.

If we allow using "infini list", then we must assure that  $(v_1, \dots, v_n, \dots)$  is a spanning "list"

suth  $\forall v \in V, \exists$  smallest  $n \in \mathbb{N}^+$ ,  $v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ . Moreover, given a list  $(w_1, \dots, w_n, \dots)$  in  $W$ , we can prove  $\exists! T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  with each  $T v_k = w_k$ , which has less restr than [3.5].

But the key point is, how can we assure that such a "list" exis. **TODO: More details.**

• (9.A.3.4 OR 4E 11) *Supp  $V$  is on  $\mathbf{R}$ , and  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in V$ . Let  $B = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .*

(a) *Show  $[P] B$  is liney indep in  $V \iff B$  is liney indep in  $V_{\mathbf{C}}$ .  $[Q]$*

(b) *Show  $[P] B$  spans  $V \iff B$  spans  $V_{\mathbf{C}}$ .  $[Q]$*

(a)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ : Note that each  $v_k \in V_{\mathbf{C}}$ .  $Q \Rightarrow P$ : If  $\lambda_k \in \mathbf{R}$  with  $\lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_n v_n = 0$ , then each  $\text{Re } \lambda_k = \lambda_k = 0$ .

$\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :  $\exists v_j = a_{j-1} v_{j-1} + \dots + a_1 v_1 \in V_{\mathbf{C}}$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists v_j = \lambda_{j-1} v_{j-1} + \dots + \lambda_1 v_1 \Rightarrow v_j = (\text{Re } \lambda_{j-1}) v_{j-1} + \dots + (\text{Re } \lambda_1) v_1 \in V$ .

(b)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\forall u + iv \in V_{\mathbf{C}}, u, v \in V \Rightarrow \exists a_i, b_i \in \mathbf{R}, u + iv = \sum_{i=1}^n (a_i + ib_i) v_i$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $\forall v \in V, \exists a_i + ib_i \in \mathbf{C}, v + i0 = (\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i) + i (\sum_{i=1}^n b_i v_i) \Rightarrow v \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists v \in V, v \notin \text{span}(B) \Rightarrow v + i0 \notin \text{span}(B)$  while  $v + i0 \in V_{\mathbf{C}}$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists u + iv \in V_{\mathbf{C}}, u + iv \notin \text{span}(B) \Rightarrow u$  or  $v \notin \text{span}(B)$ . Note that  $u, v \in V$ . □

**1** *Find all vecsps on whatever  $\mathbf{F}$  that have exactly one bss.*

**SOLUS:** The trivial vecsp  $\{0\}$  will do. Indeed, the only bss of  $\{0\}$  is the empty list  $()$ .

Now consider the field  $\{0, 1\}$  containing only the add id and multi id,

with  $1 + 1 = 0$ . Then the list  $(1)$  is the uniq bss. Now the vecsp  $\{0, 1\}$  will do.

**COMMENT:** All vecsp on such  $\mathbf{F}$  of dim 1 will do.

Consider other  $\mathbf{F}$ . Note that this  $\mathbf{F}$  contains at least and strictly more than 0 and 1. Failed. □

**ENDED**

## 2.C 1 7 9 10 14,16 15 17 | 4E: 10 14,15 16

**15** *Supp  $\dim V = n \geq 1$ . Prove  $\exists$  1-dim subsp  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  suth  $V = V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_n$ .*

**SOLUS:** Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Define  $V_i$  by  $V_i = \text{span}(v_i)$  for each  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists ! a_i \in \mathbf{F}, v = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n \Rightarrow \exists ! u_i \in V_i, v = u_1 + \dots + u_n$  □

• **NOTE FOR Exe (15):** *Supp  $v \in V \setminus \{0\}$ . Prove  $\exists B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), v = v_1 + \dots + v_n$ .*

**SOLUS:** If  $n = 1$  then let  $v_1 = v$  and done. Supp  $n > 1$ .

Extend  $(v)$  to a bss  $(v, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1})$  of  $V$ . Let  $v_n = v - v_1 - \dots - v_{n-1}$ .

$\text{span}(v, v_1, \dots, v_{n-1}) = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Hence  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is also a bss of  $V$ . □

**COMMENT:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  and supp  $v = u_1 + \dots + u_n$ , where each  $u_i = a_i v_i \in V_i$ .

But  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  might not be a bss, becs there might be some  $u_i = 0$ .

**1** [CORO for [2.38,39]] *Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  suth  $\dim V = \dim U$ . Then  $V = U$ .*

Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Then  $m = \dim V$ .  $\forall u_i \in V$ . By [2.39],  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . □

• Let  $v_1, \dots, v_n \in V$  and  $\dim \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) = n$ . Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is a bss of  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Notice that  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is a spanning list of  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  of len  $n = \dim \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

**9** *Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep in  $V, w \in V$ . Prove  $\dim \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w) \geq m - 1$ .*

**SOLUS:** Using the result of (2.A.10, 11).

Note that  $v_i - v_1 = (v_i + w) - (v_1 + w) \in \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$ , for each  $i = 1, \dots, m$ .

$(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow (v_1, v_2 - v_1, \dots, v_m - v_1)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow \underbrace{(v_2 - v_1, \dots, v_m - v_1)}_{\text{of len } (m-1)}$  liney indep.

$\forall$  If  $w \notin \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Then  $(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w)$  is liney indep. of len  $(m-1)$

Hence  $m \geq \dim \text{span}(v_1 + w, \dots, v_m + w) \geq m - 1$ . □

- (4E 16) *Supp*  $V$  is finide,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  with  $U \neq V$ . Let  $n = \dim V, m = \dim U$ .

Prove  $\exists (n - m)$  subsp  $U_1, \dots, U_{n-m}$ , each of  $\dim (n - 1)$ , suth  $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n-m} U_i = U$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ ,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_{n-m})$ .

Define  $U_i = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_{i-1}, u_{i+1}, \dots, u_{n-m})$  for each  $i$ . Then  $U \subseteq U_i$  for each  $i$ .

And becs  $\forall v \in \bigcap_{i=1}^{n-m} U_i, v = v_0 + b_1 u_1 + \dots + b_{n-m} u_{n-m} \in U_i \Rightarrow \text{each } b_i = 0 \Rightarrow v \in U$ .

Hence  $\bigcap_{i=1}^{n-m} U_i \subseteq U$ . □

**14** *Supp*  $V_1, \dots, V_m$  are finide. Prove  $\dim(V_1 + \dots + V_m) \leq \dim V_1 + \dots + \dim V_m$ .

**SOLUS:** For each  $V_i$ , let  $B_{V_i} = \mathcal{E}_i$ . Then  $V_1 + \dots + V_m = \text{span}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m)$ ;  $\dim V_i = \text{card } \mathcal{E}_i$ .

Now  $\dim(V_1 + \dots + V_m) = \dim \text{span}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) \leq \text{card}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) \leq \text{card } \mathcal{E}_1 + \dots + \text{card } \mathcal{E}_m$ .

**CORO:**  $V_1 + \dots + V_m$  is direct

$\Leftrightarrow$  For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$ ,  $(V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_k) \cap V_{k+1} = \{0\}$ ,  $(\mathcal{E}_1 \cap \dots \cap \mathcal{E}_{k-1}) \cap \mathcal{E}_k = \emptyset$

$\Leftrightarrow \dim \text{span}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) = \text{card}(\mathcal{E}_1 \cup \dots \cup \mathcal{E}_m) = \text{card } \mathcal{E}_1 + \dots + \text{card } \mathcal{E}_m$

$\Leftrightarrow \dim(V_1 \oplus \dots \oplus V_m) = \dim V_1 + \dots + \dim V_m$ . □

**17** *Supp*  $V_1, V_2, V_3$  are subsp of a finide vecsp, then

$$\dim(V_1 + V_2 + V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_1 \cap V_2) - \dim(V_1 \cap V_3) - \dim(V_2 \cap V_3) + \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3).$$

Explain why you might think and prove the formula above or give a counterexa.

**SOLUS:**

[ Simlr to ] Given three sets  $A, B$  and  $C$ .

Becs  $|X \cup Y| = |X| + |Y| - |X \cap Y|$ ;  $(X \cup Y) \cap Z = (X \cap Z) \cup (Y \cap Z)$ .

Now  $|A \cup B \cup C| = |A \cup B| + |C| - |(A \cup B) \cap C|$ .

And  $|A \cup B \cap C| = |(A \cap C) \cup (B \cap C)| = |A \cap C| + |B \cap C| - |A \cap B \cap C|$ .

Hence  $|A \cup B \cup C| = |A| + |B| + |C| + |A \cap B \cap C| - |A \cap B| - |A \cap C| - |B \cap C|$ .

Note that  $(V_1 + V_2) + V_3 = V_1 + (V_2 + V_3) = (V_1 + V_3) + V_2$ .

$$\dim(V_1 + V_2 + V_3) = \dim(V_1 + V_2) + \dim(V_3) - \dim((V_1 + V_2) \cap V_3) \quad (1)$$

$$= \dim(V_2 + V_3) + \dim(V_1) - \dim((V_2 + V_3) \cap V_1) \quad (2)$$

$$= \dim(V_1 + V_3) + \dim(V_2) - \dim((V_1 + V_3) \cap V_2) \quad (3).$$

Notice that in general,  $(X + Y) \cap Z \neq (X \cap Z) + (Y \cap Z)$ .

For exa,  $X = \{(x, 0) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : x \in \mathbb{R}\}, Y = \{(0, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : y \in \mathbb{R}\}, Z = \{(z, z) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : z \in \mathbb{R}\}$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $X \subseteq Y$ , then  $(X + Y) \cap Z = Y \cap Z$ ;  $\dim(X + Y + Z) = \dim(Y) + \dim(Z) - \dim(Y \cap Z)$ , and the wrong formual holds. Simlr for  $Y \subseteq Z, X \subseteq Z$ , and  $X, Y \subseteq Z$ .

However, it's true that  $(X + Y) \cap Z \supseteq (X \cap Z) + (Y \cap Z) = (X + (Y \cap Z)) \cap Z$ .

Becs  $(X \cap Z) + (Y \cap Z) \ni v = x + y = z_1 + z_2 \in (X + (Y \cap Z)) \cap Z \Rightarrow v \in (X + Y) \cap Z$ .

Where  $\exists x = z_1 \in X \cap Z, y = z_2 \in Y \cap Z$ .

**COMMENT:**  $\dim((X + Y) \cap Z) \geq \dim(X \cap Z) + \dim(Y \cap Z) - \dim(X \cap Y \cap Z)$ .

- **CORO:**  $\dim(V_1 + V_2 + V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - [\dim(V_1 \cap V_2) + \dim(V_1 \cap V_3) + \dim(V_2 \cap V_3)] / 3 - [\dim((V_1 + V_2) \cap V_3) + \dim((V_1 + V_3) \cap V_2) + \dim((V_2 + V_3) \cap V_1)] / 3$ .

- **TIPS:** Becs  $\dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim(V_2 \cap V_3) - \dim(V_1 + (V_2 \cap V_3))$ .

And  $\dim(V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_2 + V_3)$ . We have (1), and (2), (3) simlr.

$$(1) \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_2 + V_3) - \dim(V_1 + (V_2 \cap V_3)).$$

$$(2) \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_1 + V_3) - \dim(V_2 + (V_1 \cap V_3)).$$

$$(3) \dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) = \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \dim(V_1 + V_2) - \dim(V_3 + (V_1 \cap V_2)).$$

- *Supp  $V_1, V_2, V_3$  are subsp of  $V$  with*

- (a)  $\dim V = 10, \dim V_1 = \dim V_2 = \dim V_3 = 7$ . *Prove  $V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3 \neq \{0\}$ .*

By TIPS,  $\dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) \geq \dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 - \underline{2 \dim V} > 0$ .

- (b)  $\dim V_1 + \dim V_2 + \dim V_3 > 2 \dim V$ . *Prove  $V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3 \neq \{0\}$ .*

By TIPS,  $\dim(V_1 \cap V_2 \cap V_3) \geq \underline{2 \dim V} - \dim(V_2 + V_3) - \dim(V_1 + (V_2 \cap V_3)) \geq 0$ . □

**ENDED**

### 3.A

3 4 5 7 8 10 11 12 13 | 4E: 10 11 17

• (3.E.1) A function  $T : V \rightarrow W$  is liney  $\iff$  The graph of  $T$  is a subspace of  $V \times W$ .

• **TIPS 1:**  $T : V \rightarrow W$  is liney  $\iff \left\{ \begin{array}{l} (一) \forall v, u \in V, T(v + u) = Tv + Tu; \\ (二) \forall v, u \in V, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, T(\lambda v) = \lambda(Tv). \end{array} \right\} \iff T(v + \lambda u) = Tv + \lambda Tu.$

• (9.A.2,6 OR 4E 3.B.33) Supp that  $V, W$  are on  $\mathbf{R}$ , and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Show

(a)  $T_C \in \mathcal{L}(V_C, W_C)$ . (b)  $\text{null}(T_C) = (\text{null } T)_C, \text{range}(T_C) = (\text{range } T)_C$ . (c)  $T_C$  is inv  $\iff T$  is inv.

**SOLUS:** (a)  $T_C((u_1 + iv_1) + (x + iy)(u_2 + iv_2)) = T(u_1 + xu_2 - yv_2) + iT(v_1 + xv_2 + yu_2)$   
 $= T_C(u_1 + iv_1) + (x + iy)T_C(u_2 + iv_2).$

(b)  $u + iv \in \text{null}(T_C) \iff u, v \in \text{null } T \iff u + iv \in (\text{null } T)_C.$

$w + ix \in \text{range}(T_C) \iff w, x \in \text{range } T \iff w + ix \in (\text{range } T)_C.$

(c)  $\forall w, x \in W, \exists ! u, v \in V, T_C(u + iv) = w + ix \iff Tu = w, Tv = x.$  OR. By (b). □

• (9.A.5) Supp  $V$  is on  $\mathbf{R}$ , and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $(S + \lambda T)_C = S_C + \lambda T_C.$

**SOLUS:**  $(S + \lambda T)_C(u + iv) = (S + \lambda T)(u) + i(S + \lambda T)(v)$   
 $= Su + iSv + \lambda(Tu + iTv) = (S_C + \lambda T_C)(u + iv).$  □

• Supp  $U, V, W$  are on  $\mathbf{R}$ ,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ . Prove  $(ST)_C = S_C T_C.$

**SOLUS:**  $\forall u + ix \in U_C, (ST)_C(u + ix) = STu + iSTx = S_C(Tu + iTx) = (S_C T_C)(u + ix).$  □

• **NOTE FOR Restr:**  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(a)  $\forall S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, (T + \lambda S)|_U = T|_U + \lambda S|_U.$

(b)  $\forall S \in \mathcal{L}(W, X), T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), (ST)|_U = ST|_U.$

• (4E 1.B.7) Supp  $V \neq \emptyset$  and  $W$  is a vecsp. Let  $W^V = \{f : V \rightarrow W\}.$

(a) Define a natural add and scalar multi on  $W^V$ .

(b) Prove  $W^V$  is a vecsp with these defs.

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $W^V \ni f + g : x \rightarrow f(x) + g(x);$  where  $f(x) + g(x)$  is the vec add on  $W$ .

$W^V \ni \lambda f : x \rightarrow \lambda f(x);$  where  $\lambda f(x)$  is the scalar multi on  $W$ .

(b) Commu:  $(f + g)(x) = f(x) + g(x) = g(x) + f(x) = (g + f)(x).$

Assoc:  $((f + g) + h)(x) = (f(x) + g(x)) + h(x)$

$= f(x) + (g(x) + h(x)) = (f + (g + h))(x).$

Add Id:  $(f + 0)(x) = f(x) + 0(x) = f(x) + 0 = f(x).$

Add Inv:  $(f + g)(x) = f(x) + g(x) = f(x) + (-f(x)) = 0 = 0(x).$

Multi Id:  $(1f)(x) = 1f(x) = f(x).$  ( NOTICE that the smallest  $\mathbf{F}$  is  $\{0, 1\}.$  )

Distr:  $(a(f + g))(x) = a(f + g)(x) = a(f(x) + g(x))$

$= af(x) + ag(x) = (af)(x) + (ag)(x) = (af + ag)(x).$

Simlr,  $((a + b)f)(x) = (af + bf)(x).$

So far, we have used the same properties in  $W$ .

Which means that *if  $W^V$  is a vecsp, then  $W$  must be a vecsp.* □

• **TIPS 2:**  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \iff T \in \mathcal{L}(V, \text{range } T) \iff T \in \mathcal{L}(V, U)$ , if  $\text{range } T$  is a subsp of  $U$ .

**CORO:**  $\{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : \text{range } T \subseteq U\} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, U)\} = \mathcal{L}(V, U)$ .

**5** Becs  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{T : V \rightarrow W \mid T \text{ is liney}\}$  is a subsp of  $W^V$ ,  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is a vecsp.

**3** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^n, \mathbf{F}^m)$ . Prove  $\exists A_{j,k} \in \mathbf{F}$  suth for any  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \mathbf{F}^n$ ,

$$T(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1}x_1 + \dots + A_{1,n}x_n \\ \vdots \\ A_{m,1}x_1 + \dots + A_{m,n}x_n \end{pmatrix}$$

**SOLUS:**

Let  $T(1, 0, 0, \dots, 0, 0) = (A_{1,1}, \dots, A_{m,1})$ , Note that  $(1, 0, \dots, 0, 0), \dots, (0, 0, \dots, 0, 1)$  is a bss of  $\mathbf{F}^n$ .

$T(0, 1, 0, \dots, 0, 0) = (A_{1,2}, \dots, A_{m,2})$ , Then by [3.5], done. □

$T(0, 0, 0, \dots, 0, 1) = (A_{1,n}, \dots, A_{m,n})$ .

**4** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in V$  suth  $(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$  is liney indep in  $W$ .

Prove  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $a_1v_1 + \dots + a_mv_m = 0$ . Then  $a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_mTv_m = 0$ . Thus  $a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ . □

**7** Show every liney map from a 1-dim vecsp to itself is a multi by some scalar.

More precisely, prove if  $\dim V = 1$  and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , then  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, Tv = \lambda v, \forall v \in V$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $u$  be a nonzero vec in  $V \Rightarrow V = \text{span}(u)$ . Becs  $Tu \in V \Rightarrow Tu = \lambda u$  for some  $\lambda$ .

Supp  $v \in V \Rightarrow v = au, \exists! a \in \mathbf{F}$ . Then  $Tv = T(au) = \lambda au = \lambda v$ . □

**8** Give a map  $\varphi : \mathbf{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  suth  $\forall a \in \mathbf{R}, v \in \mathbf{R}^2, \varphi(av) = a\varphi(v)$  but  $\varphi$  is not liney.

**SOLUS:** Define  $T(x, y) = \begin{cases} x + y, & \text{if } (x, y) \in \text{span}(3, 1), \\ 0, & \text{othws.} \end{cases}$  OR. Define  $T(x, y) = \sqrt[3]{x^3 + y^3}$ . □

**9** Give a map  $\varphi : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  suth  $\forall w, z \in \mathbf{C}, \varphi(w + z) = \varphi(w) + \varphi(z)$  but  $\varphi$  is not liney.

**SOLUS:** Define  $\varphi(u + iv) = u = \text{Re}(u + iv)$  OR. Define  $\varphi(u + iv) = v = \text{Im}(u + iv)$ . □

• Prove if  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  and  $T : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  is defined by  $Tp = \underbrace{q \circ p}_{\text{composition}}$ , then  $T$  is not liney.

**SOLUS:** Composition and product are not the same in  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ .

NOTICE that  $(p \circ q)(x) = p(q(x))$ , while  $(pq)(x) = p(x)q(x) = q(x)p(x)$ .

Becs in general,  $[q \circ (p_1 + \lambda p_2)](x) = q(p_1(x) + \lambda p_2(x)) \neq (qp_1)(x) + \lambda(qp_2)(x)$ .

**EXA:** Let  $q$  be defined by  $q(x) = x^2$ , then  $q \circ (1 + (-1)) = 0 \neq q(1) + q(-1) = 2$ . □

**10** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  with  $U \neq V$ .

Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  with  $S \neq 0$ . Define  $T : V \rightarrow W$  by  $Tv = \begin{cases} Sv, & \text{if } v \in U, \\ 0, & \text{if } v \in V \setminus U. \end{cases}$

Prove  $T$  is not a liney map on  $V$ .

**SOLUS:** Asum  $T$  is a liney map. Supp  $v \in V \setminus U, u \in U$  suth  $Su \neq 0$ .

Then  $v + u \in V \setminus U$ , for if not,  $v = (v + u) - u \in U$ ;

while  $T(v + u) = 0 = Tv + Tu = 0 + Su \Rightarrow Su = 0$ . Ctradic. □



**11** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), Tu = Su, \forall u \in U$ . ( OR.  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T|_U = S$ .)

In other words, every liney map on a subsp of  $V$  can be **extended** to a liney map on the entire  $V$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $W$  is suth  $V = U \oplus W$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, w_v \in W, v = u_v + w_v$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(u_v + w_v) = Su_v$ . □

OR. [Finide Req] Define by  $T\left(\sum_{i=1}^m a_i u_i\right) = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i Su_i$ . Let  $B_V = (\overbrace{u_1, \dots, u_n}^{B_U}, \dots, u_m)$ . □

**12** Supp nonzero  $V$  is finide and  $W$  is infinide. Prove  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is infinide.

**SOLUS:** Using (2.A.14).

Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be a bss of  $V$ . Let  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  be liney indep in  $W$  for any  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ .

Define  $T_{x,y} : V \rightarrow W$  by  $T_{x,y}(v_z) = \delta_{z,x} w_y, \forall x \in \{1, \dots, n\}, y \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , where  $\delta_{z,x} = \begin{cases} 0, & z \neq x, \\ 1, & z = x. \end{cases}$

$\forall v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i, u = \sum_{i=1}^n b_i v_i, \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, T_{x,y}(v + \lambda u) = (a_x + \lambda b_x) w_y = T_{x,y}(v) + \lambda T_{x,y}(u)$ .

Linity checked. Now supp  $a_1 T_{x,1} + \dots + a_m T_{x,m} = 0$ .

Then  $(a_1 T_{x,1} + \dots + a_m T_{x,m})(v_x) = 0 = a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m \Rightarrow a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ .  $\forall m$  arb.

Thus  $(T_{x,1}, \dots, T_{x,m})$  is a liney indep list in  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  for any  $x$  and len  $m$ . Hence by (2.A.14). □

**13** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is linely dep in  $V$  and  $W \neq \{0\}$ .

Prove  $\exists w_1, \dots, w_m \in W, \nexists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  suth  $Tv_k = w_k, \forall k = 1, \dots, m$ .

**SOLUS:**

We prove by ctradic. By liney dep lemma,  $\exists j \in \{1, \dots, m\}, v_j \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{j-1})$ .

Supp  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0$ , where  $a_j \neq 0$ . Now let  $w_j \neq 0$ , while  $w_1 = \dots = w_{j-1} = w_{j+1} = \dots = w_m = 0$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $Tv_k = w_k$  for each  $k$ . Then  $T(a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m) = 0 = a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m$ .

And  $0 = a_j w_j$  while  $a_j \neq 0$  and  $w_j \neq 0$ . Ctradic. □

OR. We prove the ctrapos: Supp  $\forall w_1, \dots, w_m \in W, \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), Tv_k = w_k$  for each  $w_k$ .

Now we show  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep. Supp  $\exists a_i \in \mathbb{F}, a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n = 0$ .

Choose one  $w \in W \setminus \{0\}$ . By asum, for  $(\overline{a_1} w, \dots, \overline{a_m} w), \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), Tv_k = \overline{a_k} w$  for each  $v_k$ .

Now we have  $0 = T\left(\sum_{k=1}^m a_k v_k\right) = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k Tv_k = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k \overline{a_k} w = \left(\sum_{k=1}^m |a_k|^2\right) w$ .

Then  $\sum_{k=1}^m |a_k|^2 = 0$ . Thus  $a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0$ . Hence  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep. □

• (4E 17) Supp  $V$  is finide. Show all two-sided ideals of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  are  $\{0\}$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .

A subsp  $\mathcal{E}$  of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  is called a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  if  $TE \in \mathcal{E}, ET \in \mathcal{E}, \forall E \in \mathcal{E}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . If  $\mathcal{E} = 0$ , then done.

Supp  $\mathcal{E} \neq 0$  and  $\mathcal{E}$  is a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . Let  $S \in \mathcal{E} \setminus \{0\}$ .

Supp  $Sv_i \neq 0$  and  $Sv_i = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ , where  $a_k \neq 0$ .

Define  $R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $R_{x,y} : v_x \mapsto v_y, v_z \mapsto 0 (z \neq x)$ . OR.  $R_{x,y} v_z = \delta_{z,x} v_y$ .

Then  $(R_{1,1} + \dots + R_{n,n})v_j = v_j \Rightarrow \sum_{r=1}^n R_{r,r} = I$ . Asum each  $R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{E}$ .

Hence  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V), I \circ T = T \circ I = T \in \mathcal{E} \Rightarrow \mathcal{E} = \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Now we prove the asum.

Notice that  $\forall x, y \in \mathbb{N}^+, (R_{k,y} S)(v_i) = a_k v_y \Rightarrow ((R_{k,y} S) \circ R_{x,i})(v_z) = \delta_{z,x} (a_k v_y)$ .

Thus  $R_{k,y} S R_{x,i} = a_k R_{x,y}$ . Now  $S \in \mathcal{E} \Rightarrow R_{k,y} S \in \mathcal{E} \Rightarrow R_{x,y} \in \mathcal{E}$ . □

- (4E 3.B.32) *Supp dim  $V = n$ . Supp  $\varphi : \mathcal{L}(V) \rightarrow \mathbf{F}$  is liney.*

*Show if  $\forall S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \varphi(ST) = \varphi(S) \cdot \varphi(T)$ , then  $\varphi = 0$ .*

**SOLUS:** Using notas in (4E 3.A.17). Using the result in NOTE FOR [3.60].

Supp  $\varphi \neq 0 \Rightarrow \exists i, j \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \varphi(R_{i,j}) \neq 0$ . Becs  $R_{i,j} = R_{x,j} \circ R_{i,x}, \forall x = 1, \dots, n$   
 $\Rightarrow \varphi(R_{i,j}) = \varphi(R_{x,j}) \cdot \varphi(R_{i,x}) \neq 0 \Rightarrow \varphi(R_{x,j}) \neq 0$  and  $\varphi(R_{i,x}) \neq 0$ .

Again, becs  $R_{i,x} = R_{y,x} \circ R_{i,y}, \forall y = 1, \dots, n$ . Thus  $\varphi(R_{y,x}) \neq 0, \forall x, y = 1, \dots, n$ .

Let  $k \neq i, j \neq l$  and then  $\varphi(R_{i,j} \circ R_{l,k}) = \varphi(R_{l,k} \circ R_{i,j}) = \varphi(0) = 0 = \varphi(R_{l,k}) \cdot \varphi(R_{i,j})$   
 $\Rightarrow \varphi(R_{l,k}) = 0$  or  $\varphi(R_{i,j}) = 0$ . Ctradic. □

OR. Note that by (4E 3.A.17),  $\exists S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST - TS \neq 0$ .

Then  $\varphi(ST - TS) = \varphi(S)\varphi(T) - \varphi(T)\varphi(S) = 0 \Rightarrow ST - TS \in \text{null } \varphi \neq \{0\}$ .

Note that  $\forall E \in \text{null } \varphi, T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \varphi(ET) = \varphi(TE) = 0 \Rightarrow ET, TE \in \text{null } \varphi$ .

Hence  $\text{null } \varphi$  is a nonzero two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . □

- *Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is suth  $\forall S \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST = TS$ . Prove  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, T = \lambda I$ .*

**SOLUS:** If  $V = \{0\}$ , then done. Now supp  $V \neq \{0\}$ .

Asum  $\forall v \in V, (v, Tv)$  is liney dep, then by (2.A.2.(b)),  $\exists \lambda_v \in \mathbf{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ .

To prove  $\lambda_v$  is indep of  $v$ , we discuss in two cases:

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (-) \text{ If } (v, w) \text{ is liney indep, } \lambda_{v+w}(v+w) &= T(v+w) = Tv + Tw = \lambda_v v + \lambda_w w \\ &\Rightarrow (\lambda_{v+w} - \lambda_v)v + (\lambda_{v+w} - \lambda_w)w = 0 \\ (=) \text{ Othws, supp } w &= cv, \lambda_w w = Tw = cTv = c\lambda_v v = \lambda_v w \Rightarrow (\lambda_w - \lambda_v)w = 0 \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow \lambda_w = \lambda_v.$$

Now we prove the asum. Asum  $\exists v \in V, (v, Tv)$  is liney indep. Let  $B_V = (v, Tv, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .

Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S(av + bTv + c_1 u_1 + \dots + c_n u_n) = bv \Rightarrow S(Tv) = v = T(Sv) = 0$ . Ctradic. □

OR. Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F})$  by  $\varphi(v_1) = \dots = \varphi(v_m) = 1$ .

Supp  $v \in V$ . Define  $S_v \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S_v(u) = \varphi(u)v$ .

Then  $Tv = T(\varphi(v_1)v) = T(S_v v_1) = S_v(Tv_1) = \varphi(Tv_1)v = \lambda v$ . □

OR. For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , define  $S_k \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S_k v_j = \begin{cases} v_k, & j = k, \\ 0, & j \neq k. \end{cases}$  OR.  $S_k v_j = \delta_{j,k} v_k$

Note that  $S_k \left( \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i \right) = a_k v_k$ . Then  $S_k v = v \iff \exists ! a_k \in \mathbf{F}, v = a_k v_k$ .

Hence  $S_k(Tv_k) = T(S_k v_k) = Tv_k \Rightarrow Tv_k = a_k v_k$ .

Define  $A^{(j,k)} \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $A^{(j,k)} v_j = v_k, A^{(j,k)} v_k = v_j, A^{(j,k)} v_x = 0, x \neq j, k$ .

$$\text{Then } \left\{ \begin{aligned} A^{(j,k)} T v_j &= T A^{(j,k)} v_j = T v_k = a_k v_k \\ A^{(j,k)} T v_j &= A^{(j,k)} a_j v_j = a_j A^{(j,k)} v_j = a_j v_k \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow a_k = a_j. \text{ Hence } a_k \text{ is indep of } v_k. \quad \square$$

- **TIPS 3:** *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $Tv \neq 0 \Rightarrow v \neq 0$ .*

**SOLUS:** Asum  $v = 0$ . Then  $Tv = T(0) = T(0 \cdot 0) = 0 \cdot T(0) = 0$ .

OR.  $T(0) = T(0 + 0) = T(0) + T(0) \Rightarrow T(0) = 0$ . Ctradic. □

- Given the fact that  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is a vecsp. Prove or give a counterexa:  $V, W$  are vecsp.

We can assure that  $\{0\} \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V, W), \{0\} \subseteq V, \{0\} \subseteq W$ .

And by [3.2], the add and homo imply that  $V$  is closed add and scalar multi.

(  $W^V$  might not be a vecsp. )

**SOLUS:**

(I) If  $W^V = \{0\}$ . Then  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{0\}$ .

And  $W = \{0\}$ , for if not,  $\exists w \in W \setminus \{0\}$ , define a map  $f$  by  $f(x) = w, \forall x \in V$ .

And  $V$  might not be a vecsp. Exa: Let  $V = \mathbb{R}$ , but with the scalar multi defined by  $a \odot v = 0$ .

(II) If  $W^V$  is a nonzero vecsp  $\iff W$  is a nonzero vecsp.

(a) If  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{0\}$ , then by Exa (I),  $V$  might not be vecsp.

(b) If not, then  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \neq 0$ . Which means  $\exists v \in V, Tv \neq 0 \Rightarrow v \neq 0$ . **TODO**

Then both  $W$  and  $V$  have a nonzero elem.

(i) If  $\exists$  inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , then  $T(u+v) = T(v+u) \Rightarrow u+v = v+u$ . etc. Hence  $V$  is a vecsp.

(ii) If not, then we cannot guarantee that  $V$  is a vecsp. Exa: ???

(III) If  $W^V$  is not a vecsp  $\iff W$  is not a vecsp.

(a) If  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = \{0\}$ , then by Exa (I),  $V$  might not be vecsp.

(b) If not.

□

**ENDED**

### 3.B 3 7 8 9 10 11 12 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 28 29 30 | 4E: 21 24 27 31 32 33

3 Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  in  $V$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^m, V)$  by  $T(z_1, \dots, z_m) = z_1v_1 + \dots + z_mv_m$ .

(a) The surj of  $T$  corres to  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  spanning  $V$ .  $\text{range } T = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = V$ .

(b) The inje of  $T$  corres to  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  being liney indep.  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\iff T$  inje.

COMMENT: Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be std bss of  $\mathbb{F}^m$ . Then  $Te_k = v_k$ .

7 Supp  $2 \leq \dim V = n \leq m = \dim W$ , if  $W$  is finide.

Show  $U = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : \text{null } T \neq \{0\}\}$  is not a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

SOLUS: The set of all inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is a not subsp either.

Let  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be a bss of  $V$ ,  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  be liney indep in  $W$ .  $[2 \leq n \leq m.]$

Define  $T_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_1: v_1 \mapsto 0, v_2 \mapsto w_2, v_i \mapsto w_i$ .

Define  $T_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_2: v_1 \mapsto w_1, v_2 \mapsto 0, v_i \mapsto w_i, i = 3, \dots, n$ .  $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{Thus } T_1 + T_2 \notin U. \end{array} \right\} \square$

COMMENT: If  $\dim V = 0$ , then  $V = \{0\} = \text{span}(\ )$ .  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T$  is inje. Hence  $U = \emptyset$ .

If  $\dim V = 1$ , then  $V = \text{span}(v_0)$ . Thus  $U = \text{span}(T_0)$ , where  $\forall v \in V, T_0v = 0 \Rightarrow T_0 = 0$ .

8 Supp  $2 \leq \dim W = m \leq \dim V$ , if  $V$  is finide.

Show  $U = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : \text{range } T \neq W\}$  is not a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

SOLUS: The set of all surj  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is not a subsp either. **Using the generalized version of [3.5].**

Let  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be liney indep in  $V$ ,  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$  be a bss of  $W$ .  $[n \in \{m, m+1, \dots\}; 2 \leq m \leq n.]$

Define  $T_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_1: v_1 \mapsto 0, v_2 \mapsto w_2, v_j \mapsto w_j, v_{m+i} \mapsto 0$ .

Define  $T_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  as  $T_2: v_1 \mapsto w_1, v_2 \mapsto 0, v_j \mapsto w_j, v_{m+i} \mapsto 0$ .

( For each  $j = 2, \dots, m; i = 1, \dots, n-m$ , if  $V$  is finide, othws let  $i \in \mathbb{N}^+$ . ) Thus  $T_1 + T_2 \notin U$ .  $\square$

COMMENT: If  $\dim W = 0$ , then  $W = \{0\} = \text{span}(\ )$ .  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T$  is surj. Hence  $U = \emptyset$ .

If  $\dim W = 1$ , then  $W = \text{span}(w_0)$ . Thus  $U = \text{span}(T_0)$ , where each  $T_0v_i = 0 \Rightarrow T_0 = 0$ .

**9** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep. Prove  $\forall$  inje  $T, (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$  is liney indep.

**SOLUS:**  $a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_nTv_n = 0 = T\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i\right) \iff \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i = 0 \iff a_1 = \dots = a_n = 0.$  □

**10** Supp  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) = V$ . Show  $\text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) = \text{range } T$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\text{range } T = \{Tv : v \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)\} \Rightarrow Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n \in \text{range } T$ . By [2.7].

OR.  $\text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \ni a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_nTv_n = T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_nv_n) \in \text{range } T$ .

(b)  $\forall w \in \text{range } T, w = Tv, \exists v \in V \Rightarrow \exists a_i \in \mathbf{F}, v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i, w = a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_nTv_n.$  □

**11** Supp  $S_1, \dots, S_n \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $S = S_1S_2 \dots S_n$  makes sense. Then using induc:

(a)  $\text{range } S_1 \supseteq \text{range } (S_1S_2) \supseteq \dots \supseteq \text{range } (S)$ ; (b)  $\text{null } S_n \subseteq \text{null } (S_{n-1}S_n) \subseteq \dots \subseteq \text{null } (S)$ .

• Define  $X_p = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V) : p(T) \text{ holds}\}$ ;  $P_p : X_p$  is closd vec multi;  $Q_p : X_p$  is a group.

(1)  $S$  surj  $\iff$  each  $S_k$  surj.  $P_{\text{surj}}$  holds. (2)  $S$  inje  $\iff$  each  $S_k$  inje.  $P_{\text{inje}}$  holds.

(3)  $P_{\text{inv}}$  and  $Q_{\text{inv}}$  hold. (4)  $Q_p$  in (1) and (2) holds  $\iff V$  is finide.

(5)  $P_{\text{inje or surj}}$  holds  $\iff V$  is finide  $\iff Q_{\text{inje or surj}}$  holds.

• Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove or give a counterexa:

(a)  $\text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } T \Rightarrow \text{range } T \subseteq \text{range } S$ ; (b)  $\text{range } T \subseteq \text{range } S \Rightarrow \text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, v_2, v_3)$ . Counterexas:

(a) Let  $S : v_1 \mapsto 0; v_2 \mapsto 0; v_3 \mapsto v_2$ . | Then  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T$ , but

$T : v_1 \mapsto 0; v_2 \mapsto 0; v_3 \mapsto v_3$ . |  $\text{range } T = \text{span}(v_3) \not\subseteq \text{span}(v_2) = \text{null } T$ .

(b) Let  $S : v_1 \mapsto v_2; v_2 \mapsto v_2; v_3 \mapsto v_2$ . | Then  $\text{range } T = \text{range } S$ , but

$T : v_1 \mapsto 0; v_2 \mapsto 0; v_3 \mapsto v_2$ . |  $\text{null } S = \text{span}(v_1 - v_2, v_2 - v_3, v_3 - v_1) \not\subseteq \text{span}(v_1, v_2) = \text{null } T$ .

**16** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $\text{null } T, \text{range } T$  are finide. Prove  $V$  is finide.

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n), B_{\text{null } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ .

$\forall v \in V, \exists ! a_i \in \mathbf{F}, T(v - a_1v_1 - \dots - a_nv_n) = 0 \Rightarrow \exists ! b_i \in \mathbf{F}, v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i = \sum_{i=1}^m b_i u_i.$  □

**17** Supp  $V, W$  are finide. Prove  $\exists$  inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \iff \dim V \leq \dim W$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $\exists$  inje  $T$ . Then  $\dim V = \dim \text{range } T \leq \dim W$ .

(b) Supp  $\dim V \leq \dim W$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $Tv_i = w_i, i = 1, \dots, n (= \dim V)$ . □

**18** Supp  $V, W$  are finide. Prove  $\exists$  surj  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \iff \dim V \geq \dim W$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $\exists$  surj  $T$ . Then  $\dim V = \dim W + \dim \text{null } T \Rightarrow \dim W \leq \dim V$ .

(b) Supp  $\dim V \geq \dim W$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_mv_m + \dots + a_nv_n) = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_mw_m.$  □

**19** Supp  $V, W$  are finide,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

Prove  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \text{null } T = U \iff \underbrace{\dim U}_m \geq \underbrace{\dim V}_{m+n} - \underbrace{\dim W}_p.$

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \text{null } T = U$ . Then  $\dim U + \dim \text{range } T = \dim V \leq \dim U + \dim W$ .

(b) Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_p)$ . Supp that  $p \geq n$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(a_1v_1 + \dots + a_nv_n + b_1u_1 + \dots + b_mu_m) = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_nw_n.$  □

• **TIPS 1:** *Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Then  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), U \cap \text{null } T = \text{null } T|_U$ .*

• **TIPS 2:** *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $T|_U$  is inje. Let  $V = M + N, U = X + Y$ .*

*Then  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_M + \text{range } T|_N = \text{range } T|_X + \text{range } T|_Y$ .*

(a) *Show  $U = X \oplus Y \iff \text{range } T = \text{range } T|_X \oplus \text{range } T|_Y$ .*

(b) *Give an exa suth  $V = M \oplus N, \text{range } T \neq \text{range } T|_M \oplus \text{range } T|_N$ .*

**SOLUS:** *Supp  $U = X \oplus Y$ . Asum for some  $v \in V$ , there exis two disti pairs  $(x_1, y_1), (x_2, y_2)$  in  $X \times Y$  suth  $Tv = Tx_1 + Ty_1 = Tx_2 + Ty_2$ . Becs  $\forall v \in X \oplus Y, \exists! (x, y) \in X \times Y, v = x + y$ .*

*Now  $T(x_1 + y_1) = T(x_2 + y_2) \implies x_1 + y_1 = x_2 + y_2 \implies x_1 = x_2, y_1 = y_2$ . Ctradic.*

*Thus  $\forall Tv \in \text{range } T, \exists! Tx \in \text{range } T|_X, Ty \in \text{range } T|_Y, Tv = Tx + Ty$ . Convly, becs  $T$  is inje  $\square$*

**EXA:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, v_2, v_3), B_W = (w_1, w_2), T : v_1 \mapsto 0, v_2 \mapsto w_1, v_3 \mapsto w_2$ .

Let  $B_M = (v_1 - v_2, v_3), B_N = (v_2)$ . Then  $\text{range } T|_M = \text{span}(w_1, w_2), \text{range } T|_N = \text{span}(w_1)$

**COMMENT:** Also  $\text{null } T|_M = \text{null } T|_N = \{0\}$ . Hence  $\text{null } T \neq \text{null } T|_M \oplus \text{null } T|_N$ .

**12 Prove  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \exists \text{ subsp } U \text{ of } V \text{ suth}$**

$U \cap \text{null } T = \text{null } T|_U = \{0\}, \text{range } T = \{Tu : u \in U\} = \text{range } T|_U$ .

*Which is equiv to  $T|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } T$  being iso.*

**SOLUS:** By [2.34] ( note that  $V$  can be infinide ),  $\exists \text{ subsp } U \text{ of } V \text{ suth } V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ .

$\forall v \in V, \exists! w \in \text{null } T, u \in U, v = w + u$ . Then  $Tv = T(w + u) = Tu \in \{Tu : u \in U\}$ .  $\square$

**CORO:**  $[P] \quad T|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } T \text{ is iso} \iff U \oplus \text{null } T = V. \quad [Q]$

We have shown  $Q \Rightarrow P$ . Now we show  $P \Rightarrow Q$  to complete the proof.

$\forall v \in V, Tv \in \text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U \Rightarrow \exists! u \in U, Tv = Tu \Rightarrow v - u \in \text{null } T$ .

Thus  $v = (v - u) + u \in U + \text{null } T$ .  $\forall u \in U \cap \text{null } T \iff T|_U(u) = 0 \iff u = 0$ .  $\square$

OR.  $\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ : Becs  $U \oplus \text{null } T \subsetneq V$ . We show  $\text{range } T \neq \text{range } T|_U$  by ctradic.

Let  $X \oplus (U \oplus \text{null } T) = V$ . Now  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_X \oplus \text{range } T|_U$ . And  $X$  is nonzero.

Asum  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U$ . Then  $\text{range } T|_X = \{0\}$ . While  $T|_X$  is inje. Ctradic.

OR.  $\text{range } T|_X \subseteq \text{range } T|_U \Rightarrow \forall x \in X, Tx \in \text{range } T|_U, \exists u \in U, Tu = Tx \Rightarrow x = 0$ .

Also,  $\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ : (a)  $\text{range } T|_U \subsetneq \text{range } T$ ; OR (b)  $U \cap \text{null } T \neq \{0\}$ .

For (a),  $\exists x \in V \setminus U, Tx \neq 0 \iff x \notin \text{null } T$ . Thus  $U + \text{null } T \subsetneq V$ . For (b), immed.  $\square$

**COMMENT:** If  $T|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } T$  is iso. Let  $R \oplus U = V$ . Then  $R$  might not be  $\text{null } T$ .

OR. Extend  $B_U$  to  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_n, r_1, \dots, r_m)$ , then  $(r_1, \dots, r_m)$  might not be a  $B_{\text{null } T}$ .

• **TIPS 3:** *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $U$  is a subsp suth  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . Let  $\text{null } T = X \oplus Y$ .*

*Now  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, (x_v, y_v) \in X \times Y, v = u_v + x_v + y_v$ . Define  $i \in \mathcal{L}(V, U \oplus X)$  by  $i(v) = u_v + x_v$ .*

*Then  $T = T \circ i$ . Becs  $\forall v \in V, T(v) = T(u_v + x_v + y_v) = T(u_v) = T(u_v + x_v) = T(i(v)) = (T \circ i)(v)$ .*

• **TIPS 4:** *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \neq 0$ . Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ .*

*By (3.A.4),  $R = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is liney indep in  $V$ . Let  $\text{span } R = U$ . We will prove  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$ .*

(a)  $T\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i\right) = 0 \iff \sum_{i=1}^n a_i Tv_i = 0 \iff a_1 = \dots = a_n = 0$ . Thus  $U \cap \text{null } T = \{0\}$ .

(b)  $Tv = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i Tv_i \iff v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i \in \text{null } T \iff v = \left(v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i\right) + \left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i\right)$ .

Thus  $U + \text{null } T = V$ . OR.  $\text{range } T = \{Tu : u \in U\} = \text{range } T|_U$ . Using Exe (12).  $\square$

**CORO:** Convly, if  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$  and  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ , then  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ .

Becs  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ ,  $\forall T$  is inje.



- [4E 27, OR 5.B.4] *Supp*  $P \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $P^2 = P$ . Prove  $V = \text{null } P \oplus \text{range } P$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) If  $v \in \text{null } P \cap \text{range } P \Rightarrow Pv = 0$ , and  $\exists u \in V, v = Pu$ . Then  $v = Pu = P^2u = Pv = 0$ .

(b) Note that  $\forall v \in V, v = Pv + (v - Pv)$  and  $P(v - Pv) = 0 \Rightarrow v - Pv \in \text{null } P$ .

OR. Becs  $\dim V = \dim \text{null } P + \dim \text{range } P = \dim(\text{null } P \oplus \text{range } P)$ .  $\square$

OR. [Only in Finite] Let  $B_{\text{range } P^2} = (P^2v_1, \dots, P^2v_n)$ . Then  $(Pv_1, \dots, Pv_n)$  is liney indep.

Let  $U = \text{span}(Pv_1, \dots, Pv_n) \Rightarrow V = U \oplus \text{null } P^2$ . While  $U = \text{range } P = \text{range } P^2$ ;  $\text{null } P = \text{null } P^2$ .  $\square$

- *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V), v \in V$ , and  $n \in \mathbf{N}^+$  such  $T^{n-1}v \neq 0, T^n v = 0$ . [See [5.16]]  
Prove  $(v, Tv, \dots, T^{n-1}v)$  is liney indep.

**SOLUS:**  $a_0v + a_1Tv + \dots + a_{n-1}T^{n-1}v = 0 \Rightarrow a_0T^{n-1}v = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = 0$ . Simlr for  $a_1, \dots, a_{n-1}$ .  $\square$

- (4E 21) *Supp*  $V$  is finite,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $Y$  is a subsp of  $W$ . Let  $\{v \in V : Tv \in Y\}$ .

(a) Prove  $\{v \in V : Tv \in Y\}$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Prove  $\dim\{v \in V : Tv \in Y\} = \dim \text{null } T + \dim(Y \cap \text{range } T)$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $\mathcal{K}_Y = \{v \in V : Tv \in Y\}$ .

(a)  $\forall u, w \in \mathcal{K}_Y, [Tu, Tw \in Y], \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, T(u + \lambda w) = Tu + \lambda Tw \in Y \Rightarrow \mathcal{K}_Y$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(b) Define the range-restr map  $R$  of  $T$  by  $R = T|_{\mathcal{K}_Y} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{K}_Y, Y)$ . Now  $\text{range } R = Y \cap \text{range } T$ .

And  $v \in \text{null } T \Leftrightarrow Tv = 0 \in Y \Leftrightarrow Rv = 0 \in \text{range } T \Leftrightarrow v \in \text{null } R$ . By [3.22].  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Now  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \oplus \text{null } T = \mathcal{K}_Y$ . Where  $B_{Y \cap \text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$ .

In particular,  $\dim \mathcal{K}_{\text{range } T} = \dim \text{null } T + \dim \text{range } T \Rightarrow \mathcal{K}_{\text{range } T} = V$ .

- (4E 31) *Supp*  $V$  is finite,  $X$  is a subsp of  $V$ , and  $Y$  is a finite subsp of  $W$ .

Prove if  $\dim X + \dim Y = \dim V$ , then  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), \text{null } T = X, \text{range } T = Y$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = U \oplus X, B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbf{F}, x \in X, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + x$ .

Let  $B_Y = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $Tv_i = w_i, Tx = 0$  for each  $v_i$  and all  $x \in X$ .

Now  $v \in \text{null } T \Leftrightarrow Tv = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_mw_m = 0 \Leftrightarrow v = x \in X$ . Hence  $\text{null } T = X$ .

And  $Y \ni w = a_1w_1 + \dots + a_mw_m = a_1Tv_1 + \dots + a_mTv_m \in \text{range } T$ . Hence  $\text{range } T = Y$ .

OR. NOTICE that  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . By Exe (12),  $\text{range } T = \text{range } T|_U$ .

又  $\dim \text{range } T|_U = \dim U = \dim Y$ ;  $\text{range } T \subseteq Y$ .

OR. Let  $B_X = (x_1, \dots, x_n)$ . Now  $\text{range } T = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m, Tx_1, \dots, Tx_n) = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m) = Y$ .  $\square$

- 22** *Supp*  $U, V$  are finite,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{null } ST \leq \dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** We show  $\dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } S|_{\text{range } T} + \dim \text{null } T$ .

Becs (a)  $\text{range } T|_{\text{null } ST} = \text{range } T \cap \text{null } S = \text{null } S|_{\text{range } T}$ ,

(b)  $\text{null } T|_{\text{null } ST} = \text{null } T \cap \text{null } ST = \text{null } T$ . By [3.22]  $\square$

OR. NOTICE that  $u \in \text{null } ST \Leftrightarrow S(Tu) = 0 \Leftrightarrow Tu \in \text{null } S$ .

Thus  $\{u \in U : Tu \in \text{null } S\} = \mathcal{K}_{\text{null } S \cap \text{range } T} = \text{null } ST$ .

By Exe (4E 21),  $\dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } T + \dim(\text{null } S \cap \text{range } T)$ .  $\square$

**CORO:** (1)  $T$  surj  $\Rightarrow \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T$ .

(2)  $T$  inv  $\Rightarrow \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } S, \text{null } ST = \text{null } T$ .

(3)  $S$  inje  $\Rightarrow \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{null } T$ .



**23** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{range } ST \leq \min\{\dim \text{range } S, \dim \text{range } T\}$ .

COMMENT: If  $\dim V = \dim U$ . Then  $\dim \text{null } ST \geq \max\{\dim \text{null } S, \dim \text{null } T\}$ .

SOLUS: NOTICE that  $\text{range } ST = \{Sv : v \in \text{range } T\} = \text{range } S|_{\text{range } T}$ .

Let  $\text{range } ST = \text{span}(Su_1, \dots, Su_{\dim \text{range } T})$ , where  $B_{\text{range } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_{\dim \text{range } T})$ .

$\dim \text{range } ST \leq \dim \text{range } T$  又  $\dim \text{range } ST \leq \dim \text{range } S$ . □

OR.  $\dim \text{range } ST = \dim \text{range } S|_{\text{range } T} = \dim \text{range } T - \dim \text{null } S|_{\text{range } T} \leq \dim \text{range } T$ . □

COMMENT:  $\dim \text{range } ST = \dim U - \dim \text{null } ST = \dim \text{range } T|_U - \dim \text{range } T|_{\text{null } ST}$ .

CORO: (1)  $S|_{\text{range } T}$  inje  $\iff \dim \text{range } ST = \dim \text{range } T$ .

(2) Let  $X \oplus \text{null } S = V$ . Then  $X \subseteq \text{range } T \iff \text{range } ST = \text{range } S$ .

And  $T$  is surj  $\Rightarrow \text{range } ST = \text{range } S$ .

• (a) Supp  $\dim V = n$ ,  $ST = 0$  where  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\dim \text{range } TS \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$ .

(b) Give an exa of such  $S, T$  with  $n = 5$  and  $\dim \text{range } TS = 2$ .

SOLUS: Note that  $\dim \text{range } TS \leq \min\{\dim \text{range } T, \dim \text{range } S\}$ . We prove by ctradic.

Asum  $\dim \text{range } TS \geq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + 1$ . Then  $\min\{n - \dim \text{null } T, n - \dim \text{null } S\} \geq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + 1$

又  $\dim \text{null } ST = n \leq \dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T \Rightarrow \max\{\dim \text{null } T, \dim \text{null } S\} \leq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1$ .

Thus  $n \leq 2(\lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1) \Rightarrow \frac{n}{2} \leq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1$ . Ctradid. □

OR.  $\dim \text{null } S = n - \dim \text{range } S \leq n - \dim \text{range } TS$ . 又  $ST = 0 \Rightarrow \text{range } T \subseteq \text{null } S$ .

$\dim \text{range } TS \leq \dim \text{range } T \leq \dim \text{null } S \leq n - \dim \text{range } TS$ . Thus  $2 \dim \text{range } TS \leq n$ . □

OR. Becs  $\dim \text{range } TS \leq \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor$ , and  $\lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil = n$ .

We show  $\dim \text{null } TS \geq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ . Note that  $\dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T \geq n$ .

$\dim \text{null } S + \dim \text{null } T|_{\text{range } S} = \dim \text{null } TS$ . If  $\dim \text{null } S \geq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ . Then done.

Othws,  $\dim \text{null } S \leq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil - 1 \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } T \geq n - \dim \text{null } S \geq n - \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil + 1 = \lfloor \frac{n}{2} \rfloor + 1 \geq \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ .

Thus  $\dim \text{null } TS \geq \max\{\dim \text{null } S, \dim \text{null } T\} = \lceil \frac{n}{2} \rceil$ . □

EXA: Define  $T : v_1 \mapsto 0, v_2 \mapsto 0, v_i \mapsto v_i; S : v_1 \mapsto v_4, v_2 \mapsto v_5, v_i \mapsto 0; i = 3, 4, 5$ .

**20, 21** (a) Prove if  $ST = I \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , then  $T$  is inje and  $S$  is surj.

(b) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove if  $T$  is inje, then  $\exists$  surj  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$ ,  $ST = I$ .

(c) Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$ . Prove if  $S$  is surj, then  $\exists$  inje  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $ST = I$ .

SOLUS:

(a)  $Tv = 0 \Rightarrow S(Tv) = 0 = v$ . OR.  $\text{null } T \subseteq \text{null } ST = \{0\}$ .

$\forall v \in V, ST(v) = v \in \text{range } S$ . OR.  $V = \text{range } ST \subseteq \text{range } S$ .

(b) Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } T, V)$  by  $Sw = T^{-1}w$ , where  $T^{-1}$  is the inv of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, \text{range } T)$ .

Then extend to  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$  by (3.A.11). Now  $\forall v \in V, STv = T^{-1}Tv = v$ .

OR. [Req  $V$  Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Let  $U \oplus \text{range } T = W$ .

Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(W, V)$  by  $S(Tv_i) = v_i, Su = 0$  for each  $v_i$  and all  $u \in U$ . Thus  $ST = I$ .

(c) By Exe (12),  $\exists$  subsp  $U$  of  $W, W = U \oplus \text{null } S, \text{range } S = \text{range } S|_U = V$ .

Note that  $S|_U : U \rightarrow V$  is iso. Define  $T = (S|_U)^{-1}$ , where  $(S|_U)^{-1} : V \rightarrow U$ .

Then  $ST = S \circ (S|_U)^{-1} = S|_U \circ (S|_U)^{-1} = I_V$ .

OR. [Req  $V$  Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = B_V = (Sw_1, \dots, Sw_n) \Rightarrow \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n) \oplus \text{null } S = W$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(Sw_i) = w_i$ . Now  $ST(a_1Sw_1 + \dots + a_nSw_n) = (a_1Sw_1 + \dots + a_nSw_n)$ . □

- **TIPS 5:** Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$  is surj. Define  $\mathcal{B} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V, W), \mathcal{L}(U, W))$  by  $\mathcal{B}(T) = TS$ .  
Then  $\mathcal{B}$  is inje. Becs  $\mathcal{B}(T) = TS = 0 \iff T|_{\text{range } S} = 0$ . OR.  $\text{range } TS = \text{range } T = \{0\}$ .

**24** Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, M), T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $\text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } T$ . Prove  $\exists E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W), T = ES$ .

**SOLUS:**

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{Let } V = U \oplus \text{null } S \\ \Rightarrow S|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } S \text{ is iso.} \\ \text{Extend } T(S|_U)^{-1} \text{ to } E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W). \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{range } T \xleftarrow{\text{surj } T} U \\ \swarrow \text{surj } E \quad \downarrow \text{inv } S \\ \text{range } S \end{array} \quad \left| \begin{array}{l} \text{OR. Define } E : \text{range } S \rightarrow W \text{ by } E : Sv \mapsto Tv. \\ \text{Extend } E \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } S, W) \text{ to } E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W). \quad \square \end{array} \right.$$

**COMMENT:** Let  $\Delta \oplus \text{null } S = \text{null } T$ ,  $U_\Delta \oplus (\Delta \oplus \text{null } S) = V = U_\Delta \oplus \text{null } T$ . Redefine  $U = U_\Delta \oplus \Delta$ .

$$\begin{array}{|c|c|} \hline U & \text{null } S \\ \hline U_\Delta & \text{null } T \\ \hline \Delta & \text{null } S \\ \hline \end{array} \quad \text{range } S \xleftarrow{S} \begin{array}{c} U_\Delta \xrightarrow{T} \text{range } T \\ \oplus \\ \Delta \xrightarrow{T} \{0\} \end{array} \quad \left| \begin{array}{l} \text{Becs } \Delta = \text{null } T|_U = \text{null } T \cap \text{range } (S|_U)^{-1}. \\ \text{Thus } E = T(S|_U)^{-1} \text{ is not inje } \iff \Delta \neq \{0\}. \\ \text{In other words, } \text{range } S|_\Delta = \text{null } E, \\ \text{while } E|_{\dots} : \text{range } S|_{U_\Delta} \rightarrow \text{range } T \text{ is iso.} \end{array} \right.$$

**COMMENT:** Let  $E_1 \in \mathcal{L}(U_\Delta \oplus \text{null } T, U_\Delta)$ , and  $E_2$  be an iso of  $\text{range } S|_{U_\Delta}$  onto  $\text{range } T$ .

Define  $E_1|_{U_\Delta} = I|_{U_\Delta}$ , and  $E_2 = T(S|_{U_\Delta})^{-1}$ . Then  $T = E_2SE_1$ .

**CORO:** If  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T$ . Then  $\Delta = \{0\}, U_\Delta = U$ . [Req W Finide] By (3.D.3),  
we can extend inje  $T(S|_U)^{-1} \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } S, W)$  to  $\text{inv } E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$ .

OR. [Req range S Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = (Sv_1, \dots, Sv_n)$ . Then  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) \oplus \text{null } S$ .

Define  $E \in \mathcal{L}(\text{range } S, W)$  by  $E(Sv_i) = Tv_i$ . Extend to  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$ .

Hence  $\forall v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + u \in V$ ,  $(\exists ! u \in \text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } T), Tv = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i Tv_i + 0 = E(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i Sv_i + 0)$ .  $\square$

**CORO:** [Req W Finide] Supp  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T$ . We show  $\exists \text{inv } E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W), T = ES$ .

Redefine  $E \in \mathcal{L}(M, W)$  by  $E(Tv_i) = Sv_i$ ,  $E(w_j) = x_j$ , for each  $Tv_i$  and  $w_j$ . Where:

Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m), B_W = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m, w_1, \dots, w_n), B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

Now  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T = U \oplus \text{null } S \Rightarrow B_{\text{range } S} = (Sv_1, \dots, Sv_m)$ . Let  $B_M = (Sv_1, \dots, Sv_m, x_1, \dots, x_n)$ .  $\square$

**25** Supp  $S \in \mathcal{L}(Y, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $\text{range } T \subseteq \text{range } S$ . Prove  $\exists E \in \mathcal{L}(V, Y), T = SE$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $Y = U \oplus \text{null } S$

$\Rightarrow S|_U : U \rightarrow \text{range } S$  is iso. Becs  $(S|_U)^{-1} : \text{range } S \rightarrow U$ .

Define  $E = (S|_U)^{-1}T = (S|_U)^{-1}|_{\text{range } T}T \in \mathcal{L}(V, U) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V, Y)$ .

**COMMENT:** Let  $U_1 = U$ . Let  $U_2 \oplus \text{null } T = V$ .

Let  $U_{1\Delta} = \text{range } (S|_{U_1})^{-1}|_{\text{range } T} \subseteq U_1 = \Delta \oplus U_{1\Delta}$ .

OR. Let  $U_{1\Delta} = \text{range } E|_{U_2}$ . Let  $\Delta \oplus \text{range } E|_{U_2} = U_1$ .

[Req range T Finide] Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ . Now  $B_{U_2} = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Let  $S(u_i) = Tv_i$  for each  $Tv_i$ . Define  $E$  by  $Ev_i = u_i, Ex = 0$  for all  $x \in \text{null } T$  and each  $v_i$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** [Req V Finide] Note that  $\dim U_2 \leq \dim U_1 \implies \dim \text{null } T = p \geq q = \dim \text{null } S$ .

Let  $B_{\text{null } T} = (x_1, \dots, x_p), B_{\text{null } S} = (y_1, \dots, y_q)$ . Redefine  $E : v_i \mapsto u_i, x_k \mapsto y_k, x_j \mapsto 0$ ,  
for each  $i \in \{1, \dots, \dim U_2\}, k \in \{1, \dots, \dim \text{null } S\} = K, j \in \{1, \dots, \dim \text{null } T\} \setminus K$ .

Note that  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  is liney indep. Let  $X = \text{span}(x_1, \dots, x_q) \oplus \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Now  $E|_X$  is inje, but cannot be re-extend to  $\text{inv } E \in \mathcal{L}(V, Y)$  suth  $T = SE$ .

**CORO:** [Req V Finide] If  $\text{range } T = \text{range } S$ , then  $\dim \text{null } T = \dim \text{null } S = p$ .

Redefine  $E$  by  $Ev_i = u_i, Ex_j = y_j$  for each  $v_i$  and  $x_j$ . Then  $E \in \mathcal{L}(V, Y)$  is inv.  $\square$

• **COMMENT:**  $\text{Supp } S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Then  $\text{range } S = \text{range } T \not\Rightarrow \text{null } S, \text{null } T \text{ iso.}$

**EXA:** Forward shift operator on  $\mathbb{F}^\infty$  and backward shift operator on  $\{(0, x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty\}$ .

While  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T \iff E : Sv \mapsto Tv \text{ and } E^{-1} : Tv \mapsto Sv \text{ well-defined} \Rightarrow \text{range } S, \text{range } T \text{ iso.}$

•  $\text{Supp } S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

**6**  $\text{Supp } V \text{ and } W \text{ are finite. } \dim \text{null } S = \dim \text{null } T = n$ .

*Prove*  $S = E_2 T E_1, \exists \text{ inv } E_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V), E_2 \in \mathcal{L}(W)$ .

**SOLUS:** Define  $E_1 : v_i \mapsto r_i ; u_j \mapsto s_j ; \text{ for each } i \in \{1, \dots, m\}, j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Define  $E_2 : Tv_i \mapsto Sr_i ; x_j \mapsto y_j ; \text{ for each } i \in \{1, \dots, m\}, j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Where:

$$\left| \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m); B_{\text{range } S} = (Sr_1, \dots, Sr_m). \\ \text{Let } B_W = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m, x_1, \dots, x_p); B'_W = (Sr_1, \dots, Sr_m, y_1, \dots, y_p). \\ \text{Let } B_{\text{null } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_n); B_{\text{null } S} = (s_1, \dots, s_n). \\ \text{Thus } B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_n); B'_V = (r_1, \dots, r_m, s_1, \dots, s_n). \end{array} \right| \begin{array}{l} \therefore E_1, E_2 \text{ are inv} \\ \text{and } S = E_2 T E_1. \end{array}$$

□

• (a)  $\text{Supp } T = ES \text{ and } E \in \mathcal{L}(W) \text{ is inv. Prove } \text{null } S = \text{null } T$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp } T = SE \text{ and } E \in \mathcal{L}(V) \text{ is inv. Prove } \text{range } S = \text{range } T$ .

(c)  $\text{Supp } T = E_2 S E_1 \text{ and } E_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V), E_2 \in \mathcal{L}(W) \text{ are inv.}$

*Prove*  $\dim \text{null } S = \dim \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $v \in \text{null } T \iff Tv = 0 = E(Sv) \iff Sv = 0 \iff v \in \text{null } S$ .

(b)  $w \in \text{range } T \iff \exists v \in V, w = Tv = S(Ev) \iff w \in \text{range } S$ .

(c) Using Exe (22).  $\dim \text{null } E_2 S E_1 \xrightarrow[\text{inv}]{E_2} \dim \text{null } S E_1 \xrightarrow[\text{inv}]{E_1} \dim \text{null } S = \dim \text{null } T$ . □

**28**  $\text{Supp } T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Let  $(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$  be a bss of  $\text{range } T$  and each  $w_i = Tv_i$ .

(a) *Prove*  $\exists \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  such  $\forall v \in V, Tv = \varphi_1(v)w_1 + \dots + \varphi_m(v)w_m$ .

(b) [4E 3.F.5]  $\forall v \in V, \exists! \varphi_i(v) \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = \varphi_1(v)w_1 + \dots + \varphi_m(v)w_m$ .

*Thus defining each*  $\varphi_i : V \rightarrow \mathbb{F}$ . *Show each*  $\varphi_i \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** The answer for (b) with (b) itself is the answer for (a).

(b)  $\sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_i(u + \lambda v)w_i = T(u + \lambda v) = Tu + \lambda Tv = \left( \sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_i(u)w_i \right) + \lambda \left( \sum_{i=1}^m \varphi_i(v)w_i \right)$ . □

OR.  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = a_1 Tv_1 + \dots + a_m Tv_m$ . Let  $B_{(\text{range } T)'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$ .

Then  $[T'(\psi_i)](v) = (\psi_i \circ T)(v) = a_i$ . Thus each  $\varphi_i = \psi_i \circ T = T'(\psi_i) \in V'$ . □

(a)  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \oplus \text{null } T = V \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, u \in \text{null } T, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + u$ .

Define  $\varphi_i \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  by  $\varphi_i(v_j) = \delta_{ij}, \varphi_i(u) = 0$  for all  $u \in \text{null } T$ .

Linearity:  $\forall v, w \in V [\exists! a_i, b_i \in \mathbb{F}], \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, \varphi_i(v + \lambda w) = a_i + \lambda b_i = \varphi_i(v) + \lambda \varphi_i(w)$ . □

**29**  $\text{Supp } \varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$ .  $\text{Supp } \varphi(u) \neq 0$ . *Prove*  $V = \text{null } \varphi \oplus \{au : a \in \mathbb{F}\}$ . By TIPS (4), *immed.*

**SOLUS:** (a)  $v = cu \in \text{null } \varphi \cap \text{span}(u) \Rightarrow c\varphi(u) = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ . Now  $\text{null } \varphi \cap \text{span}(u) = \{0\}$ .

(b) For  $v \in V$ , let  $a_v = \varphi(v)$ . Then  $v = [v - (a_v/a_u)u] + (a_v/a_u)u \Rightarrow V = \text{null } \varphi + \text{span}(u)$ . □

**30**  $\text{Supp } \varphi, \beta \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbb{F})$  and  $\text{null } \varphi = \text{null } \beta = \eta$ . *Prove*  $\exists c \in \mathbb{F}, \varphi = c\beta$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $\eta = V$ , then  $\varphi = \beta = 0$ , done. Now by Exe (29),

$\varphi(u) \neq 0 \iff V = \text{null } \varphi \oplus \text{span}(u) \iff V = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u) \iff \beta(u) \neq 0$ .

Note that  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_0 \in \eta, a_v \in \mathbb{F}, v = u_0 + a_v u$  | Let  $c = \frac{\varphi(u)}{\beta(u)} \in \mathbb{F} \setminus \{0\}$ .  
 $\Rightarrow \varphi(u_0 + a_v u) = a_v \varphi(u), \beta(u_0 + a_v u) = a_v \beta(u)$ . □

- (4E 3.F.6) *Supp*  $\varphi, \beta \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F})$ . Prove  $\text{null } \varphi \subseteq \text{null } \beta \iff \varphi = c\beta, \exists c \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**CORO:**  $\text{null } \varphi = \text{null } \beta \iff \varphi = c\beta, \exists c \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** Using Exe (29) and (30).

- (a) If  $\varphi = 0$ , then done. Othws,  $\text{supp } u \notin \text{null } \varphi \supseteq \text{null } \beta$ .

Now  $V = \text{null } \varphi \oplus \text{span}(u) = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u)$ . By [1.C TIPS (2)],  $\text{null } \varphi = \text{null } \beta$ . Let  $c = \frac{\varphi(u)}{\beta(u)}$ .

OR. We discuss in two cases. If  $\text{null } \beta = \text{null } \varphi$ , or if  $\varphi = 0$ , then done. Othws,

$\exists u' \in \text{null } \varphi \setminus \text{null } \beta, \exists u \notin \text{null } \varphi \supsetneq \text{null } \beta \Rightarrow V = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u') = \text{null } \beta \oplus \text{span}(u)$ .

$\forall v \in V, v = w + au = w' + bu', \exists! w, w' \in \text{null } \beta \mid \text{Let } c = \frac{a\varphi(u)}{b\beta(u')} \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ . Done.

Thus  $\varphi(w + au) = a\varphi(u), \beta(w' + bu) = b\beta(u')$ .  
NOTICE that by (b) below, we have  $\text{null } \varphi \subseteq \text{null } \beta$ , ctrad the asum.

- (b) If  $c = 0$ , then  $\text{null } \varphi = V \supseteq \text{null } \beta$ , done. Othws, becs  $v \in \text{null } \beta \iff v \in \text{null } \varphi$ . □

OR. By Exe (24),  $\text{null } \beta \subseteq \text{null } \varphi \iff \exists E \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}), \varphi = E \circ \beta$ . [ If  $E$  is inv. Then  $\text{null } \beta = \text{null } \varphi$ . ]

Now  $\exists E \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}), \varphi = E \circ \beta \iff \exists c = E(1) \in \mathbf{F}, \varphi = c\beta$ . [  $E$  is inv  $\iff E(1) \neq 0 \iff c \neq 0$ . ] □

**ENDED**

### 3.C 1 3 4 5 6 9 10 11 13 | 4E: 16 17

- **NOTE FOR [3.30, 32]:** *matrix of span*

*Supp*  $L_\alpha = (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  and  $L_\beta = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_m)$  are in a vecsp  $V$ .

Let each  $\alpha_k = A_{1,k}\beta_1 + \dots + A_{m,k}\beta_m$ , forming  $A = \mathcal{M}(\text{span } L_\beta \supseteq L_\alpha) \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ .

Which is *the matrix of span*. Then  $(\beta_1 \dots \beta_m) \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \dots & A_{m,n} \end{pmatrix} = (\alpha_1 \dots \alpha_n)$ .

- (a) *Supp*  $m = n$ . If  $(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  is a bss of  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ . We show  $L_\alpha$  liney indep  $\iff L_\beta$  liney indep.

( $\Leftarrow$ ) Immed. ( $\Rightarrow$ ) Asum  $L_\beta$  is liney dep and  $\beta_j = c_1\beta_1 + \dots + c_{j-1}\beta_{j-1}$ . By ctrad. □

- (b) *Supp*  $m \geq n$ . If  $L_\beta$  liney indep. We show  $(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  liney indep  $\iff L_\alpha$  liney indep.

( $\Rightarrow$ ) Immed. ( $\Leftarrow$ ) By ctrad. □

**COMMENT:**  $\mathcal{M}(\text{span } L_\beta \supseteq L_\alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, L_\alpha, L_\beta) \iff L_\alpha, L_\beta$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow (A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  liney indep.

Where  $I$  is the id optor retr to  $\text{span } L_\alpha \subseteq \text{span } L_\beta$ .

- (c) *Supp*  $m < n$ . Then  $(A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n})$  is liney dep, so is  $L_\alpha$ .

*Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W) = \mathcal{M}(\text{span } B_W \supseteq (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m))$ . **COMMENT:** See also (4E 3.D.23).

• **NOTE FOR Trspose:** [3.F.33] Define  $\mathcal{T} : A \rightarrow A^t$ . By [3.111],  $\mathcal{T}$  is liney. Becs  $(A^t)^t = A$ .

$\mathcal{T}^2 = I$ ,  $\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{T}^{-1} \Rightarrow \mathcal{T}$  is iso of  $\mathbf{F}^{m,n}$  onto  $\mathbf{F}^{n,m}$ . Define  $\mathcal{C}_k : A \rightarrow A_{\cdot,k}$ ,  $\mathcal{R}_j : A \rightarrow A_{j,\cdot}$ ,  $\mathcal{E}_{j,k} : A \rightarrow A_{j,k}$ .

Now we show (a)  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{R}_j = \mathcal{C}_j\mathcal{T}$ , (b)  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{C}_k = \mathcal{R}_k\mathcal{T}$ , and (c)  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{E}_{j,k} = \mathcal{E}_{k,j}\mathcal{T}$ .

So that  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{C}_k\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{R}_k$ ,  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{R}_j\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{C}_j$ , and  $\mathcal{T}\mathcal{E}_{j,k}\mathcal{T} = \mathcal{E}_{k,j}$ .

Let  $A = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \cdots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \cdots & A_{m,n} \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow A^t = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \cdots & A_{m,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{1,n} & \cdots & A_{m,n} \end{pmatrix}$ . Note that  $(A_{j,k})^t = A_{j,k} = (A^t)_{k,j}$ . Thus (c) holds.  
And  $(A_{\cdot,k})^t = (A_{1,k} \cdots A_{m,k}) = (A_{k,1}^t \cdots A_{k,m}^t) = (A^t)_{k,\cdot}$ .  
 $\Rightarrow$  (b) holds. Simlir for (a).

• **NOTE FOR [3.48]:**

$$\underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix}}_A \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 8 & 9 & 10 \end{pmatrix}}_B = \begin{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ 8 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 6 \\ 9 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 10 \end{pmatrix} \\ \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ 8 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 6 \\ 9 \end{pmatrix} & \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 10 \end{pmatrix} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 21 & 24 & 27 \\ 47 & 54 & 61 \end{pmatrix}$$

• **NOTE FOR [3.47]:**  $(AC)_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}C_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n (A_{j,\cdot})_{1,r}(C_{\cdot,k})_{r,1} = (A_{j,\cdot}C_{\cdot,k})_{1,1} = A_{j,\cdot}C_{\cdot,k}$   $\square$

• **NOTE FOR [3.49]:**  $[(AC)_{\cdot,k}]_{j,1} = (AC)_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}C_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}(C_{\cdot,k})_{r,1} = (AC_{\cdot,k})_{j,1}$   $\square$

• **EXE 10:**  $[(AC)_{j,\cdot}]_{1,k} = (AC)_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}C_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n (A_{j,\cdot})_{1,r}C_{r,k} = (A_{j,\cdot}C)_{1,k}$   $\square$

• **COMMENT:** For [3.49], let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_p)$ ,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

And  $C = \mathcal{M}(T, B_U, B_V) \in \mathbf{F}^{n,p}$ ,  $A = \mathcal{M}(S, B_V, B_W) \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M}(Tu_k, B_V) = C_{\cdot,k} \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S(Tu_k), B_W) = AC_{\cdot,k}$ , 又  $\mathcal{M}((ST)(u_k), B_W) = (AC)_{\cdot,k}$   $\square$

By NOTE FOR Transpose,  $(AC)_{j,\cdot} = [((AC)^t)_{\cdot,j}]^t = (C^t(A^t)_{\cdot,j})^t = ((A^t)_{\cdot,j})^t C = A_{j,\cdot}C$   $\square$

• **NOTE FOR [3.52]:**  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ ,  $c \in \mathbf{F}^{n,1} \Rightarrow Ac \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ . By [4E 3.51(a)],  $(Ac)_{\cdot,1} = c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n}$   $\square$

OR.  $\because (Ac)_{j,1} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}c_{r,1} = [\sum_{r=1}^n (A_{\cdot,r}c_{r,1})]_{j,1} = (c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n})_{j,1}$

$\therefore Ac = A_{\cdot,\cdot}c_{\cdot,1} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{\cdot,r}c_{r,1} = c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n}$  OR.  $(Ac)_{j,1} = (Ac)_{j,\cdot} = A_{j,\cdot}c \in \mathbf{F}$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Now  $Ac = \mathcal{M}(Tv, B_W) = \mathcal{M}(T(c_1v_1 + \cdots + c_nv_n)) = c_1A_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + c_nA_{\cdot,n}$ .  $\square$

• **EXE 11:**  $a \in \mathbf{F}^{1,n}$ ,  $C \in \mathbf{F}^{n,p} \Rightarrow aC \in \mathbf{F}^{1,p}$ .

By [4E 3.51(b)],  $(aC)_{1,\cdot} = a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot}$   $\square$

OR.  $\because (aC)_{1,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n a_{1,r}C_{r,k} = [\sum_{r=1}^n a_{1,r}(C_{r,\cdot})]_{1,k} = (a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot})_{1,k}$

$\therefore aC = a_{1,\cdot}C_{\cdot,\cdot} = \sum_{r=1}^n a_{1,r}C_{r,\cdot} = a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot}$  OR.  $(aC)_{1,k} = (aC)_{\cdot,k} = aC_{\cdot,k} \in \mathbf{F}$ .  $\square$

OR.  $aC = ((aC)^t)^t = (C^t a^t)^t = [a_1^t(C^t)_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + a_n^t(C^t)_{\cdot,n}]^t = a_1C_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + a_nC_{n,\cdot}$ .  $\square$

• [4E 3.51] Supp  $C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,c}$ ,  $R \in \mathbf{F}^{c,p}$ .

[ See also NOTE FOR [3.49] and Exe (10). ]

(a) For  $k = 1, \dots, p$ ,  $(CR)_{\cdot,k} = CR_{\cdot,k} = C_{\cdot,\cdot}R_{\cdot,k} = \sum_{r=1}^c C_{\cdot,r}R_{r,k} = R_{1,k}C_{\cdot,1} + \cdots + R_{c,k}C_{\cdot,c}$

(b) For  $j = 1, \dots, m$ ,  $(CR)_{j,\cdot} = C_{j,\cdot}R = C_{j,\cdot}R_{\cdot,\cdot} = \sum_{r=1}^c C_{j,r}R_{r,\cdot} = C_{j,1}R_{1,\cdot} + \cdots + C_{j,c}R_{c,\cdot}$

• **EXA:**  $m = 2, c = 2, p = 3$ .

$$(AB)_{\cdot,2} = AB_{\cdot,2} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 3 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 6 \\ 9 \end{pmatrix} = A_{\cdot,1}B_{1,2} + A_{\cdot,2}B_{2,2} = 6 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} + 9 \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 24 \\ 54 \end{pmatrix};$$

$$(AB)_{1,\cdot} = A_{1,\cdot}B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 6 & 7 \\ 8 & 9 & 10 \end{pmatrix} = A_{1,1}B_{1,\cdot} + A_{1,2}B_{2,\cdot} = 1 \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 6 & 7 \end{pmatrix} + 2 \begin{pmatrix} 8 & 9 & 10 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 21 & 24 & 27 \end{pmatrix};$$

• **COLUMN-ROW FACTORIZ (CR Factoriz)**  $\text{Supp } A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}, A \neq 0$ .

*Prove, with  $p$  specified below, that  $\exists C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,p}, R \in \mathbf{F}^{p,n}, A = CR$ .*

(a)  $\text{Supp } S_c = \text{span}(A_{.,1}, \dots, A_{.,n}) \subseteq \mathbf{F}^{m,1}, \dim S_c = c$ , the col rank. Let  $p = c$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp } S_r = \text{span}(A_{1,.}, \dots, A_{m,.}) \subseteq \mathbf{F}^{1,n}, \dim S_r = r$ , the row rank. Let  $p = r$ .

**SOLUS:** Using [4E 3.51]. Notice that  $A \neq 0 \Rightarrow c, r \geq 1$ .

(a) Reduce to bss  $B_C = (C_{.,1}, \dots, C_{.,c})$ , forming  $C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,c}$ . Then  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,

$$A_{.,k} = R_{1,k}C_{.,1} + \dots + R_{c,k}C_{.,c} = (CR)_{.,k}, \exists! R_{1,k}, \dots, R_{c,k} \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ forming } R \in \mathbf{F}^{c,n}. \text{ Thus } A = CR.$$

(b) Reduce to bss  $B_R = (R_{1,.}, \dots, R_{r,.})$ , forming  $R \in \mathbf{F}^{r,n}$ . Then  $\forall j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,

$$A_{j,.} = C_{j,1}R_{1,.} + \dots + C_{j,r}R_{r,.} = (CR)_{j,.}, \exists! C_{j,1}, \dots, C_{j,r} \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ forming } C \in \mathbf{F}^{m,r}. \text{ Thus } A = CR. \quad \square$$

$$\text{EXA: } A = \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \\ 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \\ 46 & 33 & 20 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{(I)} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \\ 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{(II)} \begin{pmatrix} 7 & 4 \\ 19 & 12 \\ 33 & 20 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(I) \begin{pmatrix} 46 & 33 & 20 & 7 \end{pmatrix} = 2 \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 7 & 4 & 1 \\ 26 & 19 & 12 & 5 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ using [4E 3.51(b)]}.$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 46 & 33 & 20 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \in \text{span}(A_{1,.}, A_{2,.}), \text{ and } (A_{1,.}, A_{2,.}) \text{ is liney indep. Thus } B_R = (A_{1,.}, A_{2,.}).$$

$$(II) \begin{pmatrix} 10 \\ 26 \\ 46 \end{pmatrix} = 2 \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 19 \\ 33 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 12 \\ 20 \end{pmatrix}; \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 5 \\ 7 \end{pmatrix} = - \begin{pmatrix} 7 \\ 19 \\ 33 \end{pmatrix} + 2 \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ 12 \\ 20 \end{pmatrix}. \text{ Thus } B_C = (A_{.,2}, A_{.,3}).$$

• **COLUMN RANK EQUALS ROW RANK** Using nota and result above.

$$\text{For each } A_{j,.} \in S_r, A_{j,.} = (CR)_{j,.} = C_{j,.}R = C_{j,1}R_{1,.} + \dots + C_{j,c}R_{c,.}$$

$$\text{For each } A_{.,k} \in S_c, A_{.,k} = (CR)_{.,k} = CR_{.,k} = R_{1,k}C_{.,1} + \dots + R_{c,k}C_{.,c}$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{span}(A_{1,.}, \dots, A_{m,.}) = S_r = \text{span}(R_{1,.}, \dots, R_{c,.}) \Rightarrow \dim S_r = r \leq c = \dim S_c.$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{span}(A_{.,1}, \dots, A_{.,m}) = S_c = \text{span}(C_{.,1}, \dots, C_{.,r}) \Rightarrow \dim S_c = c \leq r = \dim S_r.$$

$$\text{OR. Apply the result to } A^t \in \mathbf{F}^{n,m} \Rightarrow \dim S_r^t = \dim S_c = c \leq r = \dim S_r = \dim S_c^t. \quad \square$$

•  $\text{Supp } A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n} \setminus \{0\}$ . Prove  $[P] \text{ rank } A = 1 \iff \exists c_j, d_k \in \mathbf{F}, \text{ each } A_{j,k} = c_j \cdot d_k. [Q]$

**SOLUS:**

[ Using CR Factoriz ]

$P \Rightarrow Q$ : Immed.

$$Q \Rightarrow P: \text{Becs } A = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ \vdots \\ c_m \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} d_1 & \dots & d_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 d_1 & \dots & c_1 d_n \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ c_m d_1 & \dots & c_m d_n \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow S_r = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_1} d_1 & \dots & \underline{c_1} d_n \\ \vdots \\ \underline{c_m} d_1 & \dots & \underline{c_m} d_n \end{pmatrix} \right\}.$$

$$\text{OR. } S_c = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_1} d_1 \\ \vdots \\ \underline{c_m} d_1 \end{pmatrix}, \dots, \begin{pmatrix} \underline{c_1} d_n \\ \vdots \\ \underline{c_m} d_n \end{pmatrix} \right\} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ \vdots \\ c_m \end{pmatrix} \right\}. \quad \square$$

[ Not Using CR Factoriz ]

$$Q \Rightarrow P: \text{Using [4E 3.51(a)]}. \text{ Each } A_{.,k} \in \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ \vdots \\ c_m \end{pmatrix} \right\}. \text{ Then rank } A = \dim S_c \leq 1$$

$$\text{又 } A \neq 0 \Rightarrow \dim S_c \geq 1.$$

$$P \Rightarrow Q: \text{Becs } \dim S_c = \dim S_r = 1.$$

$$\text{Let } c_j = \frac{A_{j,1}}{A_{1,1}} = \frac{A_{j,2}}{A_{1,2}} = \dots = \frac{A_{j,n}}{A_{1,n}}, \quad d'_k = \frac{A_{1,k}}{A_{1,1}} = \frac{A_{2,k}}{A_{2,1}} = \dots = \frac{A_{m,k}}{A_{m,1}}.$$

$$\Rightarrow A_{j,k} = d'_k A_{j,1} = c_j A_{1,k} = c_j d'_k A_{1,1} = c_j d_k, \text{ where } d_k = d'_k A_{1,1}. \quad \square$$



• **TIPS 1:**  $\text{Supp } T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ ,  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Let  $L = (Tv_{\alpha_1}, \dots, Tv_{\alpha_k})$ ,  $L_{\mathcal{M}} = (A_{\cdot, \alpha_1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, \alpha_k})$ , where each  $\alpha_i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

(a) Show  $[P] L \text{ is liney indep} \iff L_{\mathcal{M}} \text{ is liney indep. } [Q]$

(b) Show  $[P] \text{span } L = W \iff \text{span } L_{\mathcal{M}} = \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ .  $[Q]$  [ Let  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$ . ]

**SOLUS:** (a) Note that  $\mathcal{M}: Tv_k \rightarrow A_{\cdot, k}$  is iso. of  $\text{span } L$  onto  $\text{span } L_{\mathcal{M}}$ . By (3.B.9).

(b) Reduce to liney indep lists. By (a) and (2.39). □

$$\begin{aligned} \text{OR. } c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k} &= c_1 (A_{1, \alpha_1} w_1 + \dots + A_{m, \alpha_1} w_m) + \dots + c_k (A_{1, \alpha_k} w_1 + \dots + A_{m, \alpha_k} w_m) \\ &= (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k}) w_m. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{And } c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} = c_1 \begin{pmatrix} A_{1, \alpha_1} \\ \vdots \\ A_{m, \alpha_1} \end{pmatrix} + \dots + c_k \begin{pmatrix} A_{1, \alpha_k} \\ \vdots \\ A_{m, \alpha_k} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k} \\ \vdots \\ c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k} \end{pmatrix}.$$

(a)  $P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\text{Supp } c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} = 0$ . Let  $v = c_1 v_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k v_{\alpha_k}$ .

Then  $Tv = (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k}) w_m = 0w_1 + \dots + 0w_m$ .

Now  $c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k} = 0$ . Then each  $c_i = 0 \Rightarrow L_{\mathcal{M}}$  liney indep.

$Q \Rightarrow P$ : Becs  $c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k} = 0$ . For each  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $c_1 A_{i, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{i, \alpha_k} = 0$ .

Which is equiv to  $c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} = 0$ . Thus each  $c_i = 0 \Rightarrow L$  liney indep.

OR.  $\exists A_{\cdot, \alpha_j} = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{\cdot, \alpha_{j-1}}$

$\iff$  For each  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $A_{i, \alpha_j} = c_1 A_{i, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{i, \alpha_{j-1}}$

$\iff Tv_{\alpha_j} = A_{1, \alpha_j} w_1 + \dots + A_{m, \alpha_j} w_m$

$= (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{1, \alpha_{j-1}}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} A_{m, \alpha_{j-1}}) w_m$

$\iff \exists Tv_{\alpha_j} = c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_{j-1} Tv_{\alpha_{j-1}}$ .

(b) Note that each  $\mathcal{M}(Tv_{\alpha_i}) = A_{\cdot, \alpha_i}$

$P \Rightarrow Q$ :  $\text{Supp each } w_i = Iw_i = J_{1,i} Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + J_{k,i} Tv_{\alpha_k}$ .

$\forall a \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}, \exists w = a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m \in W$ ,  $a = \mathcal{M}(w, B_W)$ .

Becs  $w = a_1 (J_{1,1} Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + J_{k,1} Tv_{\alpha_k}) + \dots + a_m (J_{1,m} Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + J_{k,m} Tv_{\alpha_k})$

$= (a_1 J_{1,1} + \dots + a_m J_{1,m}) Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + (a_1 J_{k,1} + \dots + a_m J_{k,m}) Tv_{\alpha_k}$ .

Apply  $\mathcal{M}$  to both sides,  $a = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k}$ , where each  $c_i = a_1 J_{i,1} + \dots + a_m J_{i,m}$ .

$Q \Rightarrow P$ :  $\forall w \in W, \exists a = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k} \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ ,  $\mathcal{M}(w, B_W) = a$

$\Rightarrow w = (c_1 A_{1, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{1, \alpha_k}) w_1 + \dots + (c_1 A_{m, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{m, \alpha_k}) w_m = c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k}$ .

$\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :  $\exists w \in W, \exists a \in \mathbf{F}^{m,1}, \mathcal{M}(w, B_W) = a$ , but  $\nexists (c_1, \dots, c_k) \in \mathbf{F}^k, a = c_1 A_{\cdot, \alpha_1} + \dots + c_k A_{\cdot, \alpha_k}$

$\Rightarrow \nexists (c_1, \dots, c_k) \in \mathbf{F}^k, w = c_1 Tv_{\alpha_1} + \dots + c_k Tv_{\alpha_k}$ . For if not, ctrad. □

**NOTE:** Let  $L = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n)$ ,  $L_{\mathcal{M}} = (A_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, n})$ .

Then (a\*) By [3.B.9, TIPS (4)],  $T$  is inje  $\iff L$  is liney indep, so is  $L_{\mathcal{M}}$ .

And (b\*)  $T$  is surj  $\iff \text{span } L = W \iff \text{span } L_{\mathcal{M}} = \mathbf{F}^{m,1}$ .

**CORO:**  $B_{\mathbf{F}^{n,1}} = (A_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, n}) \iff T \text{ is inje and surj} \iff B_{\mathbf{F}^{1,n}} = (A_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, A_{\cdot, n})$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $T$  is inv. Then by (a\*, c) or (b\*, d), we have another proof of CORO.

OR. If  $m = n$ . Then by [3.118] and one of (a\*, b\*, c, d). Yet another proof.

(c)  $T \text{ surj} \iff T' \text{ inje} \iff (T'(\psi_1), \dots, T'(\psi_m)) \text{ liney indep}$

$\stackrel{(a)}{\iff} ((A^t)_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, (A^t)_{\cdot, m}) \text{ liney indep in } \mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ , so is  $(A_{1,\cdot}, \dots, A_{m,\cdot})$  in  $\mathbf{F}^{1,n}$ .

(d)  $T \text{ inje} \iff T' \text{ surj} \iff V' = \text{span}(T'(\psi_1), \dots, T'(\psi_m))$

$\stackrel{(b)}{\iff} \mathbf{F}^{n,1} = \text{span}((A^t)_{\cdot, 1}, \dots, (A^t)_{\cdot, m}) \iff \mathbf{F}^{1,n} = \text{span}(A_{1,\cdot}, \dots, A_{m,\cdot})$ .

• **TIPS2:** Supp  $p$  is a poly of  $n$  variables in  $\mathbf{F}$ . Prove  $\mathcal{M}(p(T_1, \dots, T_n)) = p(\mathcal{M}(T_1), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_n))$ .

Where the liney maps  $T_1, \dots, T_n$  are suth  $p(T_1, \dots, T_n)$  makes sense. See [5.16,17,20].

**SOLUS:** Supp the poly  $p$  is defined by  $p(x_1, \dots, x_n) = \sum_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \alpha_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \prod_{i=1}^n x_i^{k_i}$ .

Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T^x S^y) = \mathcal{M}(T)^x \mathcal{M}(S)^y$ ;  $\mathcal{M}(T^x + S^y) = \mathcal{M}(T)^x + \mathcal{M}(S)^y$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Then } \mathcal{M}(p(T_1, \dots, T_n)) &= \mathcal{M}\left(\sum_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \alpha_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \prod_{i=1}^n T_i^{k_i}\right) \\ &= \sum_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \alpha_{k_1, \dots, k_n} \prod_{i=1}^n \mathcal{M}(T_i^{k_i}) = p(\mathcal{M}(T_1), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_n)). \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

• **CORO:** Supp  $\tau$  is an algebraic property. Then  $\tau$  holds for liney maps  $\iff \tau$  holds for matrices.

Supp  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  are dist with each  $\alpha_k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Now  $p(T_1, \dots, T_n) = p(T_{\alpha_1}, \dots, T_{\alpha_n}) \iff p(\mathcal{M}(T_1), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_n)) = p(\mathcal{M}(T_{\alpha_1}), \dots, \mathcal{M}(T_{\alpha_n}))$ .

### 13 Prove the distr holds for matrix add and matrix multi.

Supp  $A, B, C$  are matrices suth  $A(B + C)$  make sense, we prove the left distr.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$  and  $B, C \in \mathbf{F}^{n,p}$ .

Note that  $[A(B + C)]_{j,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n A_{j,r}(B + C)_{r,k} = \sum_{r=1}^n (A_{j,r}B_{r,k} + A_{j,r}C_{r,k}) = (AB + AC)_{j,k}$ .

OR. Define  $T, S, R$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A, \mathcal{M}(S) = B, \mathcal{M}(R) = C$ .

$A(B + C) = \mathcal{M}(T(S + R)) \stackrel{[3.9]}{=} \mathcal{M}(TS + TR) = AB + AC$ .

OR.  $T(S + R) = TS + TR \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(T(S + R)) = \mathcal{M}(TS + TR) \Rightarrow A(B + C) = AB + AC$ .  $\square$

### 1 Supp $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Show for each pair of $B_V$ and $B_W$ ,

$A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$  has at least  $n = \dim \text{range } T$  nonzero ent.

**SOLUS:**

Let  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V$ ;  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}, Tv_k \neq 0 \iff A_{\cdot,k} \neq 0$ . Hence every such  $A_{\cdot,k}$  has at least one nonzero ent.  $\square$

OR. We prove by ctrad. Supp  $A$  has at most  $(n - 1)$  nonzero ent.

Then by Pigeon Hole Principle, at least one of  $A_{\cdot,1}, \dots, A_{\cdot,n}$  equals 0.

Thus there are at most  $(n - 1)$  nonzero vecs in  $Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n$ .

$\text{range } T = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \Rightarrow \dim \text{range } T = \dim \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \leq n - 1$ . Ctrad.  $\square$

### 6 Supp $V$ and $W$ are finide and $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\dim \text{range } T = 1 \iff \exists B_V, B_W$ , all ent of  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$  equal 1.

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$  are the bses suth all ent of  $A$  equal 1.

Then  $Tv_i = w_1 + \dots + w_m$  for all  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . Becs  $w_1, \dots, w_n$  is liney indep,  $w_1 + \dots + w_n \neq 0$ .

(b) Supp  $\dim \text{range } T = 1$ . Then  $\dim \text{null } T = \dim V - 1$ .

Let  $B_{\text{null } T} = (u_2, \dots, u_n)$ . Extend to a bss  $(u_1, u_2, \dots, u_n)$  of  $V$ .

Becs  $Tv_1 \neq 0$ . Extend to  $(Tv_1, w_2, \dots, w_m)$  a bss of  $W$ . Let  $w_1 = Tv_1 - w_2 - \dots - w_m$ .

Now  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Let  $v_1 = u_1, v_i = u_1 + u_i$ . Now  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .  $\square$

OR. Supp  $B_{\text{range } T} = (w)$ . By [2.C NOTE FOR (15)],  $\exists B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m), w = w_1 + \dots + w_m$ .

By [2.C TIPS],  $\exists$  a bss  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  of  $V$  suth each  $u_k \notin \text{null } T$ .

Now each  $Tu_k \in \text{range } T = \text{span}(w) \Rightarrow Tu_k = \lambda_k w, \exists \lambda_k \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ .

Let  $v_k = \lambda_k^{-1} u_k \neq 0$ , so that each  $Tv_k = w = w_1 + \dots + w_m$ . Thus  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  will do.  $\square$

**3** Supp  $V$  and  $W$  are finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $\exists B_V, B_W$  suth

[ letting  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)$  ]  $A_{k,k} = 1, A_{i,j} = 0$ , where  $1 \leq k \leq \dim \text{range } T, i \neq j$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_{\text{null } T} = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n, u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . □

**COMMENT:** Let each  $Tv_k = w_k$ . Extend  $B_{\text{range } T}$  to  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n, \dots, w_p)$ . See [3.D NOTE FOR [3.60]].

**4** Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  and  $W$  is finide. Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n), \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)_{1,1} = (1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$  or  $(0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $Tv_1 = 0$ , then done. If not then extend  $(Tv_1)$  to  $B_W$ . □

**5** Supp  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$  and  $V$  is finide. Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m), \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)_{1,1} = (0 \ \dots \ 0)$  or  $(1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)$ .

**SOLUS:**

Let  $(u_1, \dots, u_n)$  be a bss of  $V$ . Denote  $\mathcal{M}(T, (u_1, \dots, u_n), B_W)$  by  $A$ .

If  $A_{1,1} = 0$ , then  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_n)$  and done. Othws, supp  $A_{1,k} \neq 0$ .

Let  $v_1 = \frac{u_k}{A_{1,k}} \Rightarrow Tv_1 = 1w_1 + \frac{A_{2,k}}{A_{1,k}}w_2 + \dots + \frac{A_{n,k}}{A_{1,k}}w_n$ .  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } v_{j+1} = u_j - A_{1,j}v_1 \text{ for each } j \in \{1, \dots, k-1\}. \\ \text{Let } v_i = u_i - A_{1,i}v_1 \text{ for } i \in \{k+1, \dots, n\}. \end{array} \right.$

NOTICE that  $Tu_i = A_{1,i}w_1 + \dots + A_{n,i}w_n$ . 又 Each  $u_i \in \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_n) = V$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . □

OR. Using Exe (4). Let  $B_W$  be the  $B_V$ . Now  $\exists B_V$ , suth  $\mathcal{M}(T', B_W, B_V)_{1,1} = (1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$  or  $(0 \ \dots \ 0)^t$ .

Which is equiv to  $\exists B_V$  [Using (3.F.31)] suth  $\mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)_{1,1} = (1 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0)$  or  $(0 \ \dots \ 0)$ . □

• (10.A.3, OR 4E 3.D.19) Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . [See also in (3.A).]

Prove  $\forall B_V \neq B'_V, \mathcal{M}(T, B_V) = \mathcal{M}(T, B'_V) \Rightarrow T = \lambda I, \exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\forall B_V \neq B'_V, \mathcal{M}(T, B_V) = \mathcal{M}(T, B'_V)$ . If  $T = 0$ , then done.

Supp  $T \neq 0$ , and  $v \in V \setminus \{0\}$ . Asum  $(v, Tv)$  is liney indep.

Extend  $(v, Tv)$  to  $B_V = (v, Tv, u_3, \dots, u_n)$ . Let  $B = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ .

$\Rightarrow Tv = B_{1,1}v + B_{2,1}(Tv) + B_{3,1}u_3 + \dots + B_{n,1}u_n \Rightarrow B_{2,1} = 1, B_{i,1} = 0, \forall i \neq 2$ .

By asum,  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B'_V) = B, \forall B'_V = (v, w_2, \dots, w_n)$ . Then  $A_{2,1} = 1, A_{i,1} = 0, \forall i \neq 2$ .

$\Rightarrow Tv = w_2$ , which is not true if  $w_2 = u_3, w_3 = Tv, w_j = u_j, \forall j \in \{4, \dots, n\}$ . Ctradic.

Hence  $(v, Tv)$  is linely dep  $\Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists \lambda_v \in \mathbf{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ .

Now we show  $\lambda_v$  is indep of  $v$ , that is, for all disti  $v, w \in V \setminus \{0\}, \lambda_v = \lambda_w$ .

$(v, w)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow T(v+w) = \lambda_{v+w}(v+w) = \lambda_v v + \lambda_w w = Tv + Tw$   
 $(v, w)$  linely dep,  $w = cv \Rightarrow Tw = \lambda_w w = \lambda_w cv = c\lambda_v v = T(cv)$  □

OR. Let  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V)$ , where  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$  is arb.

Fix one  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  and then  $(v_1, \dots, \frac{1}{2}v_k, \dots, v_m)$  is also a bss for any given  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

Fix one  $k$ . Now we have  $T(\frac{1}{2}v_k) = A_{1,k}v_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}(\frac{1}{2}v_k) + \dots + A_{m,k}v_m$

$\Rightarrow Tv_k = 2A_{1,k}v_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}v_k + \dots + 2A_{m,k}v_m = A_{1,k}v_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}v_k + \dots + A_{m,k}v_m$ .

Then  $A_{j,k} = 2A_{j,k} \Rightarrow A_{j,k} = 0$  for all  $j \neq k$ . Thus  $Tv_k = A_{k,k}v_k, \forall k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

Now we show  $A_{k,k} = A_{j,j}$  for all  $j \neq k$ . Choose  $j, k$  suth  $j \neq k$ .

Consider  $B'_V = (v'_1, \dots, v'_j, \dots, v'_k, \dots, v'_m)$ , where  $v'_j = v_k, v'_k = v_j$  and  $v'_i = v_i$  for all  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\} \setminus \{j, k\}$ .

Now  $T(v'_k) = A_{1,k}v'_1 + \dots + A_{k,k}v'_k + \dots + A_{m,k}v'_m = A_{k,k}v'_k = A_{k,k}v_j$ , while  $T(v'_j) = T(v_k) = A_{j,j}v_j$ . □

### 3.D

1 2 3 4 5 6 8 9 10 11 12 13 15 16 17 18 19 | 4E: 3 10 15 17 19 20 22 23 24

- (3.E.2) *Supp  $V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m$  is finide. Prove each  $V_j$  is finide.*

**SOLUS:** For any  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , define  $S_k \in \mathcal{L}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m, V_k)$  by  $S_k(v_1, \dots, v_m) = v_k$ .

Then  $S_k$  is liney map. By [3.22], range  $S_k = V_k$  is finide. □

OR. Denote  $V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m$  by  $U$ . Denote  $\{0\} \times \cdots \times \{0\} \times V_i \times \{0\} \times \cdots \times \{0\}$  by  $U_i$ .

We show each  $U_i$  is iso to  $V_i$ . Then  $U$  is finide  $\implies$  its subsp  $U_i$  is finide, so is  $V_i$ .

Define  $R_i \in \mathcal{L}(V_i, U_i)$  by  $R_i(u_i) = (0, \dots, 0, u_i, 0, \dots, 0)$  }  $\implies$   $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} R_i S_j|_{U_j} = \delta_{ij} I_{U_j}, \\ S_i R_j = \delta_{ij} I_{V_j}. \end{array} \right.$  □

Define  $S_i \in \mathcal{L}(U, V_i)$  by  $S_i(u_1, \dots, u_i, \dots, u_m) = u_i$

- (3.E.4) *Prove  $\mathcal{L}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_m, W)$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, W) \times \cdots \times \mathcal{L}(V_m, W)$  are iso.*

**SOLUS:** Using nota in (3.E.2):  $R_i : u_i \mapsto (0, \dots, u_i, \dots, 0)$ ;  $S_i : (u_1, \dots, u_m) \mapsto u_i$ .

Note that  $T(u_1, \dots, u_m) = T(u_1, 0, \dots, 0) + \cdots + T(0, \dots, u_m)$ .

Define  $\varphi : T \mapsto (T_1, \dots, T_m)$  by  $\varphi(T) = (TR_1, \dots, TR_m)$ .

Define  $\psi : (T_1, \dots, T_m) \mapsto T$  by  $\psi(T_1, \dots, T_m) = T_1 S_1 + \cdots + T_m S_m$ . }  $\implies \psi = \varphi^{-1}$ . □

- (3.E.5) *Prove  $\mathcal{L}(V, W_1 \times \cdots \times W_m)$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V, W_1) \times \cdots \times \mathcal{L}(V, W_m)$  are iso.*

**SOLUS:** Using nota in (3.E.2):  $R_i : u_i \mapsto (0, \dots, u_i, \dots, 0)$ ;  $S_i : (u_1, \dots, u_m) \mapsto u_i$ .

Note that  $T_i : v \mapsto w_i$ , } Define  $\varphi : T \mapsto (T_1, \dots, T_m)$  by  $\varphi(T) = (S_1 T, \dots, S_m T)$ .

$T : v \mapsto (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . } Define  $\psi : (T_1, \dots, T_m) \mapsto T$  by  $\psi(T_1, \dots, T_m) = R_1 T_1 + \cdots + R_m T_m$ . }  $\implies \psi = \varphi^{-1}$ . □

### 18 Show $V$ and $\mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$ are iso vecsps.

**SOLUS:** Define  $\Psi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V))$  by  $\Psi(v) = \Psi_v$ ; where  $\Psi_v \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$  and  $\Psi_v(\lambda) = \lambda v$ .

(a)  $\Psi(v) = \Psi_v = 0 \implies \forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \Psi_v(\lambda) = \lambda v = 0 \implies v = 0$ . Now  $\Psi$  inje.

(b)  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$ , let  $v = T(1) \implies T(\lambda) = \lambda v = \Psi_v(\lambda), \forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F} \implies T = \Psi(T(1)) \in \text{range } \Psi$ . □

OR. Define  $\Phi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V), V)$  by  $\Phi(T) = T(1)$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp } \Phi(T) = 0 = T(1) = \lambda T(1) = T(\lambda), \forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F} \implies T = 0$ . Now  $\Phi$  inje.

(b) For any  $v \in V$ , define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}, V)$  by  $T(\lambda) = \lambda v$ . Then  $\Phi(T) = T(1) = v \in \text{range } \Phi$ . □

**COMMENT:**  $\Phi = \Psi^{-1}$ . This is a counterexa of the stmt that  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $\mathcal{L}(W, V)$  are iso if infinide. See (3.F).

- (3.E.6) *Supp  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Prove  $V^m$  and  $\mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$  are iso.*

**SOLUS:** Using (3.D.18) and (3.E.4), immed. □

OR. Define  $T : (v_1, \dots, v_m) \mapsto \varphi$ , where  $\varphi : (a_1, \dots, a_m) \mapsto a_1 v_1 + \cdots + a_m v_m$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp } T(v_1, \dots, v_m) = 0$ . Then  $\forall (a_1, \dots, a_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m, \varphi(a_1, \dots, a_m) = a_1 v_1 + \cdots + a_m v_m = 0$

For each  $k$ , let  $a_k = 1, a_j = 0$  for all  $j \neq k$ . Then each  $v_k = 0 \implies (v_1, \dots, v_m) = 0$ . Thus  $T$  is inje.

(b)  $\text{Supp } \psi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$ . Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ . Then  $\forall (b_1, \dots, b_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m$ ,

$\left[ T(\psi(e_1), \dots, \psi(e_m)) \right] (b_1, \dots, b_m) = b_1 \psi(e_1) + \cdots + b_m \psi(e_m) = \psi(b_1 e_1 + \cdots + b_m e_m) = \psi(b_1, \dots, b_m)$ .

Thus  $T(\psi(e_1), \dots, \psi(e_m)) = \psi$ . Hence  $T$  is surj. □

### 2 Supp $\dim V > 1$ . Prove the set $U$ of non-inv optors on $V$ is not a subsp of $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .

The set of inv optors is not either. Although multi id/inv, and commu for vec multi hold.

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . [ If  $\dim V = 1$ , then  $U = \{0\}$  is a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ . ]

Define  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S(a_1 v_1 + \cdots + a_n v_n) = a_1 v_1, T(a_1 v_1 + \cdots + a_n v_n) = a_2 v_1 + \cdots + a_n v_n$ . □

• *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\exists$  inv  $R, S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $T = T_1 + T_2$ .

SOLUS: Let  $U \oplus \text{null } T = V, W \oplus \text{range } T = V$ . Let  $S : \text{null } T \rightarrow W$  be an iso.

Define  $T_1 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T_1(u) = \frac{1}{2}Tu, T_1(w) = Sw$   
 Define  $T_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T_2(u) = \frac{1}{2}Tu, T_2(w) = -Sw$   $\Rightarrow T = T_1 + T_2$  and  $T_1, T_2$  inv.  $\square$

• **TIPS:** *Supp*  $V = U \oplus X = W \oplus X$ . Prove  $U, W$  are iso.

SOLUS:  $\forall u \in U, \exists! (w, x_1) \in W \times X, u = w + x_1$ . While  $\exists! (u', x_2) \in U \times X, w = u' + x_2$ .

Now  $x_1 = -x_2, u = u'$ . Thus  $\pi : U \rightarrow W$  defined by  $\pi(u) = w$ , is inje.

$\forall w \in W, \exists! (u, x_1) \in U \times X, w = u + x_1$ . While  $\exists! (w', x_2) \in W \times X, u = w' + x_2$ .

Now  $x_1 = -x_2, w = w'$ . Thus  $\pi : U \rightarrow W$  defined by  $\pi(u) = w$ , is surj.  $\square$

COMMENT: Let  $V = \mathbb{F}^\infty$ . Let  $X = \mathbb{F}^\infty, Y = \{(0, x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty\}$ . Now  $X, Y$  are iso subsp of  $V$ .

But  $\nexists$  iso subsp  $M, N$  of  $V$ , suth  $V = M \oplus X = N \oplus Y$ .

• (3.E.3) Give an exa of a vecsp  $V$  and its two subsp  $U_1, U_2$  suth

$U_1 \times U_2$  and  $U_1 + U_2$  are iso but  $U_1 + U_2$  is not a direct sum. [  $V$  must be infinide. ]

SOLUS: NOTE that at least one of  $U_1, U_2$  must be infinide. Both can be infinide. [Req Other Courses.]

Let  $V = \mathbb{F}^\infty = U_1, U_2 = \{(x, 0, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty : x \in \mathbb{F}\}$ . Then  $V = U_1 + U_2$  is not a direct sum.

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(U_1 \times U_2, U_1 + U_2)$  by  $T((x_1, x_2, \dots), (x, 0, \dots)) = (x, x_1, x_2, \dots)$   
 Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U_1 + U_2, U_1 \times U_2)$  by  $S(x, x_1, x_2, \dots) = ((x_1, x_2, \dots), (x, 0, \dots))$   $\Rightarrow S = T^{-1}$ .  $\square$

**3** *Supp*  $V$  and  $W$  are iso and finide,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ , and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ .

Prove  $\exists$  inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), Tu = Su, \forall u \in U \iff S$  is inje. [ See also (3.A.11). ]

SOLUS: (a)  $\forall u \in U, u = T^{-1}Su \Rightarrow T^{-1}S = I \in \mathcal{L}(U)$ . Thus by (3.B.20),  $S$  is inje.

OR.  $\text{null } S = \text{null } T|_U = \text{null } T \cap U = \{0\}$ .

(b) Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Then  $S$  inje  $\Rightarrow (Su_1, \dots, Su_m)$  liney indep.

Extend to  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (Su_1, \dots, Su_m, w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $T(u_i) = Su_i, Tv_j = w_j$ , for each  $u_i$  and  $v_j$ .  $\square$

EXA: *Supp*  $V, W$  are infinide. Let  $V = W = \mathbb{F}^\infty$ . Define  $S(x_1, x_2, \dots) = (0, x_1, x_2, \dots)$ .

Now  $S$  is inje. *Supp*  $\exists$  inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  suth  $T|_V = S$ . Then  $T = S$  while  $S$  is not surj.

**8** *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  is **surj**. Prove  $\exists$  subsp  $U$  of  $V, T|_U : U \rightarrow W$  is iso.

SOLUS: By (3.B.12). Note that  $\text{range } T = W$ . OR. [Req range  $T$  Finide] By [3.B TIPS (4)].  $\square$

• **COMMENT:** If  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is iso,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  is iso, and  $W \subseteq V$ , then  $ST = S|_W T$  is merely inje.

• (4E 15) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $V = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$ . Prove  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

SOLUS: Becs  $V = \text{span}(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m) \Rightarrow T$  surj  $\Rightarrow T, T^{-1}$  inv.

$\forall v \in V, \exists a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i Tv_i \Rightarrow T^{-1}v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i \Rightarrow \text{range } T^{-1} \subseteq \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

OR. Reduce the spanning list  $(Tv_1, \dots, Tv_m)$  of  $V$  to a bss  $(Tv_{\alpha_1}, \dots, Tv_{\alpha_k})$  of  $V$ .

Where  $k = \dim V$  and each  $\alpha_i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ . Then by Exe (4E 3),

$(v_{\alpha_1}, \dots, v_{\alpha_k})$  is also a bss of  $V$ , contained in the list  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .  $\square$



**9** [OR 1] Supp  $U, V, W$  are iso and finide,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Prove  $ST$  is inv  $\iff S, T$  are inv.

NOTE: Supp one of  $U, V, W$  infinide  $\Rightarrow$  all infinide. Then  $S, T$  inv  $\implies ST$  inv.

SOLUS: Supp  $S, T$  inv. Then  $(ST)(T^{-1}S^{-1}) = I_W, (T^{-1}S^{-1})(ST) = I_U$ . Hence  $ST$  inv.

Supp  $ST$  inv. Let  $R = (ST)^{-1} \Rightarrow R(ST) = I_U, (ST)R = I_W$ .

$Tv = 0 \Rightarrow v = R(ST)v = RS(Tv) = 0.$   $\left| \begin{array}{l} T \text{ inje, } S \text{ surj.} \\ \forall v \in V, v = (ST)Rv = S(TRv) \in \text{range } S. \end{array} \right. \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{ } \\ \text{ } \end{array}$

$\forall v \in V, v = (ST)Rv = S(TRv) \in \text{range } S.$   $\left| \begin{array}{l} \text{ } \\ \text{ } \end{array} \right. \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{ } \\ \text{ } \end{array}$

OR. By (3.B.23),  $\dim W = \dim \text{range } ST \leq \min\{\text{range } S, \text{range } T\} \Rightarrow S, T$  surj. □

**13** Supp  $U, V, W, X$  are iso and finide,  $R \in \mathcal{L}(W, X), S \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), T \in \mathcal{L}(U, V)$ .

Supp  $RST$  is surj. Prove  $S$  is inje.

SOLUS: Using Exe (9). Notice that  $U, X$  are finide, so that  $RST$  inv.

Let  $X = (RST)^{-1} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} Tv = 0 \Rightarrow v = X(RSTv) = 0 \Rightarrow T \text{ inje.} \\ \forall v \in V, v = (RST)Xv \in \text{range } R \Rightarrow R \text{ surj.} \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow S = R^{-1}(RST)T^{-1}.$  □

OR.  $(RST)^{-1} = ((RS)T)^{-1} = T^{-1}(RS)^{-1} = T^{-1}S^{-1}R^{-1}.$  □

**10** Supp  $V$  is finide and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $ST = I \iff TS = I$ .

SOLUS: Supp  $ST = I$ . By (3.B 20, 21)(a),  $ST = I \Rightarrow T$  inje and  $S$  surj.  $\text{ } \forall V$  finide.  $S, T$  inv.

OR. By Exe (9),  $V$  finide and  $ST = I$  inv  $\Rightarrow S, T$  inv.

Then  $\forall v \in V, S((TS)v) = ST(Sv) = Sv \Rightarrow (TS)v = v \Rightarrow TS = I$ .

OR.  $S^{-1} = T \text{ } \forall S = S \Rightarrow TS = S^{-1}S = I.$

Rev the roles and done. □

**11** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $S, T, U \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $STU = I$ . Show  $T$  is inv and  $T^{-1} = US$ .

SOLUS: Using Exe (9) and (10). This result can fail without the hypo that  $V$  is finide.

$(ST)U = U(ST) = (US)T = I \Rightarrow T^{-1} = US.$

OR.  $(ST)U = S(TU) = I \Rightarrow U, S$  inv  $\Rightarrow TU = S^{-1}$ .  $\text{ } \forall U^{-1} = U^{-1} \Rightarrow T = S^{-1}U^{-1}.$  □

EXA:  $V = \mathbb{R}^\infty, S(a_1, a_2, \dots) = (a_2, \dots); T(a_1, \dots) = (0, a_1, \dots); U = I \Rightarrow STU = I$  but  $T$  is not inv.

**15** Prove every liney map from  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}$  to  $\mathbf{F}^{m,1}$  is given by a matrix multi.

In other words, prove if  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n,1}, \mathbf{F}^{m,1})$ , then  $\exists A \in \mathbf{F}^{m,n}, Tx = Ax, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}^{n,1}.$

SOLUS: Let  $B_1 = (E_1, \dots, E_n), B_2 = (R_1, \dots, R_m)$  be std bses of  $\mathbf{F}^{n,1}, \mathbf{F}^{m,1}.$

$\forall k = 1, \dots, n, T(E_k) = A_{1,k}R_1 + \dots + A_{m,k}R_m, \exists A_{j,k} \in \mathbf{F},$  forming  $A.$

OR. Let  $A = \mathcal{M}(T, B_1, B_2)$ . Note that  $\mathcal{M}(x, B_1) = x, \mathcal{M}(Tx, B_2) = Tx.$

Hence  $Tx = \mathcal{M}(Tx, B_2) = \mathcal{M}(T, B_1, B_2)\mathcal{M}(x, B_1) = Ax,$  by [3.65]. □

• NOTE FOR [3.62]:  $\mathcal{M}(v) = \mathcal{M}(I, (v), B_V)$ . Where  $I$  is the id optor restr to  $\text{span}(v)$ .

• NOTE FOR [3.65]:  $\mathcal{M}(Tv) = \mathcal{M}(I, (Tv), B_W) = \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W)\mathcal{M}(I, (v), B_V) = \mathcal{M}(T, (v), B_W).$

If  $v = 0$ , then  $\text{span}(v) = \text{span}(\text{ })$ , we replace  $(v)$  by  $B = (\text{ })$ ; simlr for  $Tv = 0$ .

• NEW NOTA: For ease of nota, let  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(T, (\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n), (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n)).$



- (4E 23, OR 10.A.4) Supp that  $(\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n)$  and  $(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n)$  are bses of  $V$ .  
Let  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  be suth each  $T\alpha_k = \beta_k$ . Prove  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha)$ .

**SOLUS:**

Denote  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha)$  by  $A$  and  $\mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha)$  by  $B$ .

$$\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}, I\beta_k = \beta_k = B_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + B_{n,k}\alpha_n = T\alpha_k = A_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + A_{n,k}\alpha_n \Rightarrow A = B. \quad \square$$

OR. Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = I$ . Hence  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha) \underbrace{\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)}_{=\mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \beta)} = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha).$   $\square$

OR. Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)\mathcal{M}(I, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta) = I$ .

$$\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \alpha) = \mathcal{M}(I, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)^{-1} \left( \underbrace{\mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)\mathcal{M}(I, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)}_{=\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)} \right) = \mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha). \quad \square$$

**COMMENT:** Let  $A' = \mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta)$ .

$$\beta_k = I\beta_k = B_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + B_{n,k}\alpha_n, \quad \forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}.$$

$$\text{又 } T\beta_k = T(B_{1,k}\alpha_1 + \dots + B_{n,k}\alpha_n) = A'_{1,k}\beta_1 + \dots + A'_{n,k}\beta_n \Rightarrow A' = B.$$

$$\text{OR. } \mathcal{M}(T, \beta \rightarrow \beta) = \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)\mathcal{M}(I, \beta \rightarrow \alpha) = B.$$

- **TIPS:** When using  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}$ , you must first declare bses and the purpose for using  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}$ .

That is, to declare  $B_U, B_V, B_W, \mathcal{M}: \mathcal{L}(V, W) \mapsto \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$ , or  $\mathcal{M}: v \mapsto \mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ .

So that  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}(AC, B_U, B_W) = \mathcal{M}^{-1}(A, B_V, B_W)\mathcal{M}^{-1}(C, B_U, B_V)$ ;

Or  $\mathcal{M}^{-1}(Ax, B_W) = \mathcal{M}^{-1}(A, B_V, B_W)\mathcal{M}^{-1}(x, B_V)$ . Where everything is well-defined.

- (4E 22, OR 10.A.1) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)$  is inv  $\iff T$  itself is inv.

**SOLUS:** Notice that  $\mathcal{M}: T \mapsto \mathcal{M}(T, \alpha \rightarrow \beta)$  is iso. And that  $\mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(S) = \mathcal{M}(TS)$ .

$$(a) T^{-1}T = TT^{-1} = I \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(T^{-1})\mathcal{M}(T) = \mathcal{M}(I) = \mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(T^{-1}) \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(T^{-1}) = \mathcal{M}(T)^{-1}.$$

$$(b) \mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(T)^{-1} = \mathcal{M}(T)^{-1}\mathcal{M}(T) = I, \exists! S \in \mathcal{L}(V) \text{ suth } \mathcal{M}(T)^{-1} = \mathcal{M}(S)$$

$$\Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(TS) = \mathcal{M}(T)\mathcal{M}(S) = I = \mathcal{M}(S)\mathcal{M}(T) = \mathcal{M}(ST)$$

$$\Rightarrow \mathcal{M}^{-1}\mathcal{M}(TS) = \mathcal{M}^{-1}\mathcal{M}(ST) = I = TS = ST \Rightarrow S = T^{-1}. \quad \square$$

**CORO:** Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ . Then  $A$  is inv  $\iff \exists$  inv  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^n)$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T, (e_1, \dots, e_n), (f_1, \dots, f_n)) = A$ .

- (4E 24, OR 10.A.2) Supp  $A, B \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ . Prove  $AB = I \iff BA = I$ .

[Using Exe (10, 15).]

**SOLUS:** Define  $T, S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n,1})$  by  $Tx = Ax, Sx = Bx$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{F}^{n,1}$ . Now  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A, \mathcal{M}(S) = B$ .

$$AB = I \iff A(Bx) = x \iff T(Sx) = x \iff TS = I \iff ST = I \iff \mathcal{M}(S)\mathcal{M}(T) = BA = I.$$

$$\text{OR. Becs } \mathcal{M}: \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n,1}, \mathbf{F}^{n,1}) \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^{n,n} \text{ is iso. } \mathcal{M}^{-1}(AB) = TS = ST = \mathcal{M}^{-1}(BA) = I. \quad \square$$

- **NOTE FOR [3.60]:** Supp  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Define  $E_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $E_{i,j}(v_x) = \delta_{i,x}w_j$ . **CORO:**  $E_{l,k}E_{i,j} = \delta_{j,l}E_{i,k}$ .

Denote  $\mathcal{M}(E_{i,j})$  by  $\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)}$ . And  $(\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)})_{l,k} = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } (i,j) = (l,k); \\ 0, & \text{othws.} \end{cases}$

NOTICE that  $\mathcal{M}: \mathcal{L}(V, W) \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^{m,n}$  is iso. And  $E_{i,j} = \mathcal{M}^{-1}\mathcal{E}^{(j,i)}$ .

$$\text{By [2.42] and [3.61], } B_{\mathcal{L}(V,W)} = \begin{pmatrix} E_{1,1}, & \dots, & E_{n,1}, \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ E_{1,m}, & \dots, & E_{n,m} \end{pmatrix}; \quad B_{\mathbf{F}^{m,n}} = \begin{pmatrix} \mathcal{E}^{(1,1)}, & \dots, & \mathcal{E}^{(1,n)}, \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ \mathcal{E}^{(m,1)}, & \dots, & \mathcal{E}^{(m,n)} \end{pmatrix}.$$

- **TIPS:** Let  $B_{\text{range } T} = (Tv_1, \dots, Tv_p), B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_p, \dots, v_n)$ . Let each  $w_k = Tv_k$ ;  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_p, \dots, w_m)$ .

$$\text{Then } T = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{p,p}, \quad \mathcal{M}(T, B_V, B_W) = \mathcal{E}^{(1,1)} + \dots + \mathcal{E}^{(p,p)}.$$

• (4E 17) Supp  $V$  is finite and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Define  $\mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V))$  by  $\mathcal{A}(T) = ST$ .

(a) Show  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{A} = (\dim V)(\dim \text{null } S)$ .

(b) Show  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{A} = (\dim V)(\dim \text{range } S)$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST = 0 \iff \text{range } T \subseteq \text{null } S$ .

Thus  $\text{null } \mathcal{A} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V) : \text{range } T \subseteq \text{null } S\} = \mathcal{L}(V, \text{null } S)$ .

(b)  $\forall R \in \mathcal{L}(V), \text{range } R \subseteq \text{range } S \iff \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V), R = ST$ , by (3.B 25).

Thus  $\text{range } \mathcal{A} = \{R \in \mathcal{L}(V) : \text{range } R \subseteq \text{range } S\} = \mathcal{L}(V, \text{range } S)$ .  $\square$

OR. Using NOTE FOR [3.60]. Let  $B_{\text{range } S} = (\overline{w_1, \dots, w_m})$ ,  $B_U = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

Let  $(w_1, \dots, w_n), (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  be bases of  $V$ . Now  $S = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{m,m}$ .  $\mathcal{M}(S, v \rightarrow w) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ .

Define  $R_{i,j} \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $R_{i,j} : w_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} v_i$ . Let  $E_{j,k} R_{i,j} = Q_{i,k}$ ,  $R_{j,k} E_{i,j} = G_{i,k}$ .

Where  $E_{i,k} : v_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_k$ ,  $Q_{i,k} : w_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_k$ , and  $G_{i,k} : v_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} v_k$ .

For any  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\exists! A_{i,j} \in \mathbb{F}, T = \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^n A_{i,j} R_{j,i} \implies \mathcal{M}(T, w \rightarrow v) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,m} & \dots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \dots & A_{m,m} & \dots & A_{m,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{n,1} & \dots & A_{n,m} & \dots & A_{n,n} \end{pmatrix}$ .

$\implies \mathcal{A}(T) = ST = \left( \sum_{r=1}^m E_{r,r} \right) \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^n A_{i,j} R_{j,i} \right) = \sum_{i=1}^m \sum_{j=1}^n A_{i,j} Q_{j,i}$ .  $\mathcal{M}(S, v \rightarrow w) \mathcal{M}(T, w \rightarrow v) = \mathcal{M}(ST, w) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,m} & \dots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \dots & A_{m,m} & \dots & A_{m,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$   $\nexists \mathcal{M}(T, R) = \mathcal{M}(T, w \rightarrow v)$ .  
 $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}, R \rightarrow Q) \mathcal{M}(T, R) = \mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}(T), Q) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,m} & \dots & A_{1,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \dots & A_{m,m} & \dots & A_{m,n} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  Let  $T = I$ , we have  $\mathcal{M}(\mathcal{A}, R \rightarrow Q) = \mathcal{M}(S, v \rightarrow w)$ .

$\text{range } \mathcal{A} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} Q_{1,1} & \dots & Q_{n,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ Q_{1,m} & \dots & Q_{n,m} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ ,  $\text{null } \mathcal{A} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} R_{1,m+1} & \dots & R_{n,m+1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ R_{1,n} & \dots & R_{n,n} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ . (a)  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{A} = n \times (n - m)$ ;  
 (b)  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{A} = n \times m$ .  $\square$

• NOTE FOR Exe (4E 17): Define  $\mathcal{B} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V))$  by  $\mathcal{B}(T) = TS$ .

(a) Show  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{B} = (\dim V)(\dim \text{null } S)$ .

(b) Show  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{B} = (\dim V)(\dim \text{range } S)$ .

SOLUS: (a)  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V), TS = 0 \iff \text{range } S \subseteq \text{null } T$ .

Thus  $\text{null } \mathcal{B} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V) : \text{range } S \subseteq \text{null } T\} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V) : T|_{\text{range } S} = 0\}$ .

(b)  $\forall R \in \mathcal{L}(V), \text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } R \iff \exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V), R = TS$ , by (3.B.24).

Thus  $\text{range } \mathcal{B} = \{R \in \mathcal{L}(V) : \text{null } S \subseteq \text{null } R\} = \{R \in \mathcal{L}(V) : R|_{\text{null } S} = 0\}$ .

Using [3.22] and Exe (4E 10).  $\square$

OR. Using NOTE FOR [3.60] and nota in Exe (4E 17).

$\mathcal{B}(T) = TS = \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^n A_{i,j} R_{j,i} \right) \left( \sum_{r=1}^m E_{r,r} \right) = \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^m A_{i,j} G_{j,i} \implies \mathcal{M}(TS, v) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{1,1} & \dots & A_{1,m} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{m,1} & \dots & A_{m,m} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{n,1} & \dots & A_{n,m} & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ .

$\text{range } \mathcal{B} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} G_{1,1} & \dots & G_{m,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ G_{1,n} & \dots & G_{m,n} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ ,  $\text{null } \mathcal{B} = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} R_{m+1,1} & \dots & R_{n,1} \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ R_{m+1,n} & \dots & R_{n,n} \end{pmatrix} \right\}$ . (a)  $\dim \text{null } \mathcal{B} = n \times (n - m)$ ;  
 (b)  $\dim \text{range } \mathcal{B} = n \times m$ .  $\square$

17 Supp  $V$  is finite. Show the only two-sided ideals of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  are  $\{0\}$  and  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .

A subsp  $\mathcal{E}$  of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  is called a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  if  $TE \in \mathcal{E}, ET \in \mathcal{E}, \forall E \in \mathcal{E}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

SOLUS: [ See also in (3.A). ] Using NOTE FOR [3.60].

Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . If  $\mathcal{E} = 0$ , then done. Supp  $\mathcal{E} \neq 0$  and  $\mathcal{E}$  is a two-sided ideal of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Then  $\forall E_{i,j} \in \mathcal{E}$ , by asum,  $\forall x, y \in \{1, \dots, n\}, E_{j,x} E_{i,j} = E_{i,x} \in \mathcal{E}, E_{i,j} E_{y,i} = E_{y,j} \in \mathcal{E}$ .

Again,  $\forall x, x', y, y' \in \{1, \dots, n\}, E_{y,x'} E_{y',x} \in \mathcal{E}$ . Thus  $\mathcal{E} = \mathcal{L}(V)$ .  $\square$

- (4E 10) Supp  $V, W$  are finite,  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

Let  $\mathcal{E} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : U \subseteq \text{null } T\} = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : T|_U = 0\}$ .

(a) Show  $\mathcal{E}$  is a subsp of  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

(b) Find a formula for  $\dim \mathcal{E}$  in terms of  $\dim V$ ,  $\dim W$  and  $\dim U$ .

**Hint:** Define  $\Phi : \mathcal{L}(V, W) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  by  $\Phi(T) = T|_U$ . What is  $\text{null } \Phi$ ? What is  $\text{range } \Phi$ ?

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $\forall S, T \in \mathcal{E}, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \forall u \in U, Su = \lambda Tu = (S + \lambda T)u = 0 \Rightarrow (S + \lambda T) \in \mathcal{E}$ .

(b) Define  $\Phi$  as in the hint.  $\Phi$  is liney, by [3.A NOTE FOR Restriction].

$\Phi(T) = 0 \iff \forall u \in U, Tu = 0 \iff T \in \mathcal{E}$ . Thus  $\text{null } \Phi = \mathcal{E}$ .

Extend  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U, W)$  to  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) \Rightarrow \Phi(T) = S \in \text{range } \Phi$ . Thus  $\text{range } \Phi = \mathcal{L}(U, W)$ .

Thus  $\dim \text{null } \Phi = \dim \mathcal{E} = \dim \mathcal{L}(V, W) - \dim \text{range } \Phi = (\dim V - \dim U) \dim W$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m), B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Let  $p = \dim W$ . [ See NOTE FOR [3.60]. ]

$$\forall T \in \mathcal{E}, k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, TE_{k,k} = 0 \Rightarrow \text{span} \left\{ \begin{matrix} E_{1,1}, \dots, E_{m,1}, \\ \vdots \quad \ddots \quad \vdots \\ E_{1,p}, \dots, E_{m,p} \end{matrix} \right\} \cap \mathcal{E} = \{0\}.$$

$$\text{又 } W = \text{span} \left\{ \begin{matrix} E_{m+1,1}, \dots, E_{n,1}, \\ \vdots \quad \ddots \quad \vdots \\ E_{m+1,p}, \dots, E_{n,p} \end{matrix} \right\} \subseteq \mathcal{E}.$$

Denote it by  $R$

Where  $\mathcal{L}(V, W) = R \oplus W \Rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V, W) = R + \mathcal{E}$ .

Then  $\dim \mathcal{E} = \dim \mathcal{L}(V, W) - \dim R - \dim(R \cap \mathcal{E}) = (\dim V - \dim U) \dim W$ .  $\square$

**16** Supp  $V$  is finite and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  such  $\forall T \in \mathcal{L}(V), ST = TS$ . Prove  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, S = \lambda I$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $S = 0$ , done. Now supp  $S \neq 0$ .

[Using nota in Exe (4E 17). See also in (3.A).]

Let  $S = E_{1,1} + \dots + E_{m,m} \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, B_U) = \mathcal{M}(I, B_{\text{range } S}, B_U)$ . Note that  $R_{k,1} : w_x \mapsto \delta_{k,x} v_1$ .

Then  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}, 0 \neq SR_{k,1} = R_{k,1}S$ . Hence  $\dim \text{null } S = 0$ ,  $\dim \text{range } S = m = n$ .

NOTICE that  $G_{i,j} = R_{i,j}S = SR_{i,j} = Q_{i,j}$ . Where  $G_{i,j} : v_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} v_j$ ;  $Q_{i,j} : w_x \mapsto \delta_{i,x} w_j$ .

For each  $w_i, \exists ! a_{k,i} \in \mathbf{F}, w_i = a_{1,i} v_1 + \dots + a_{n,i} v_n$ . Where  $a_{k,i} = \mathcal{M}(I, (w_1, \dots, w_n), (v_1, \dots, v_n))_{k,i}$ .

Then fix one  $i$ . Now for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}, Q_{i,j}(w_i) = w_j = a_{i,i} v_j = G_{i,j}(\sum_{k=1}^n a_{k,i} v_k)$ .

Let  $\lambda = a_{i,i}$ . Hence each  $w_j = \lambda v_j$ . Now fix one  $j$ , we have  $a_{1,1} v_j = \dots = a_{n,n} v_j$ , then all  $a_{i,i}$  are equal.

Thus each  $w_j = \lambda v_j \Rightarrow \mathcal{M}(S, B_U) = \mathcal{M}(\lambda I)$ .  $\square$

**ENDED**

### 3.E

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 20 | 4E: 8 14

- **NOTE FOR [3.79], def of  $v + U$ :** Given  $v + U$ ,  $v$  is already unqiely determined, as a sort of precond. Even though  $v + U = v' + U$ , where  $v'$  is purer than  $v$ .

- **NOTE FOR [3.85]:**  $v + U = w + U \iff v \in w + U, w \in v + U$   
 $\iff v - w \in U \iff (v + U) \cap (w + U) \neq \emptyset$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.79, 3.83]:**

If  $U$  is merely a subset of  $V$ , then [3.85, 86] do not hold  $\Rightarrow V/U$  not a vecsp.

If  $V$  is merely a subset of a vecsp of which  $U$  is a subsp, then [3.79, 86] do not hold  $\Rightarrow V/U$  not a vecsp.

If  $U$  is a vecsp but not a subsp of  $V$ , while  $U, V$  are subsp of some vecsp, then everything's alright.

Hence if  $V/U$  is a vecsp, then  $V, U$  are subsp of some vecsp.

**COMMENT:** Supp  $U, V$  are subsp and  $U$  is not a subsp of  $V$ . Note that  $V/U = (V + U)/U$ .

Supp  $v + U \in V/U$ . Then  $v \in V$ , or possibly  $v \in V + U$  as well. To avoid this ambiguity, you have to specify the precond, what subsp that  $v$  belongs to.

**EXA:** Supp  $U + W = V$ . Then  $V/U = (U + W)/U = W/U$ . Let  $W \cap U = I, U_I \oplus I = U, W_I \oplus I = W$ .

Now  $U_I \oplus W_I \oplus I = V$ . Thus  $W/U = (W_I \oplus I)/U = W_I/U$ .

$\forall w'_1, w'_2 \in W_I$  suth  $w'_1 + U = w'_2 + U \in W_I/U, w'_1 - w'_2 \in U \cap W_I = \{0\} \Rightarrow w'_1 = w'_2$ .

• **Trivial Cases:** If  $v \in U$ , then  $v + U = 0 + U = \{u : u \in U\} = U$ . Now  $U = 0 \in V/U$ .

If  $U = \{0\}$ , then  $v + U = v + \{0\} = \{v\}, V/U = V/\{0\} = \{\{v\} : v \in V\}$ .

If  $U = \emptyset$ , then  $v + U = v + \emptyset = \emptyset, V/U = V/\emptyset = \{\emptyset\}$ .

• **TIPS 1:**  $V$  is a subsp of  $U \iff \forall v \in V, v + U = 0 + U = U \iff V/U = \{0\} = \{U\}$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.88]:** If  $U, V$  are subsp of some vecsp  $\mathcal{V}$ . Define the quot map  $\pi \in \mathcal{L}(V, V/U)$ .

Then  $\pi$  is surj by def, and null  $\pi = V \cap U$ . Thus if  $\mathcal{V}$  is finide, then  $\dim V = \dim V/U + \dim (V \cap U)$ .

OR. Let  $I = V \cap U, V_I \oplus I = V$ . Becs  $V/U = V_I/U$ , iso to  $V_I$ . Now  $\dim V = \dim V_I + \dim I$ .

• (4E 8) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W), w \in \text{range } T$ . Prove  $\{v \in V : Tv = w\} = u + \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $\mathcal{K}_w = \{v \in V : Tv = w\}$ . [ Not a vecsp. ] Supp  $u \in \mathcal{K}_w$ . Then  $u + \text{null } T \subseteq \mathcal{K}_w$ .

And  $\forall u' \in \mathcal{K}_w, u' - u \in \text{null } T \Rightarrow u' \in u + \text{null } T$ . Now  $\mathcal{K}_w \subseteq u + \text{null } T$ . □

**7** Supp  $\alpha, \beta \in V$ , and  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $\alpha + U = \beta + W \Rightarrow U = W$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\alpha \in \alpha + U = \beta + W \Rightarrow \exists w \in W, \alpha = \beta + w \Rightarrow \alpha - \beta \in W$ .

(b)  $\beta \in \beta + W = \alpha + U \Rightarrow \exists u \in U, \beta = \alpha + u \Rightarrow \beta - \alpha \in U$ .

Now  $\beta + U = \alpha + U = \beta + W = \alpha + W$ . Thus  $\{\alpha + u : u \in U\} = \{\alpha + w : w \in W\} \Rightarrow U = W$ .

OR.  $\pm(\alpha - \beta) \in U \cap W \Rightarrow \left\{ \begin{array}{l} U \ni u = (\beta - \alpha) + w \in W \Rightarrow U \subseteq W \\ W \ni w = (\alpha - \beta) + u \in U \Rightarrow W \subseteq U \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow U = W$ . □

**8** Supp  $A$  is a nonempty subset of  $V$ .

Prove  $A$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V \iff \lambda v + (1 - \lambda)w \in A, \forall v, w \in A, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) Supp  $A = a + U$ . Then  $\lambda(a + u_1) + (1 - \lambda)(a + u_2) = a + (\lambda(u_1 - u_2) + u_2) \in A$ .

(b) Supp  $\lambda v + (1 - \lambda)w \in A, \forall v, w \in A, \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ . Supp  $a \in A$  and let  $A' = \{x - a : x \in A\}$ .

Then  $0 \in A'$  and  $\forall (v - a), (w - a) \in A', \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ ,

(I)  $\lambda(v - a) = [\lambda v + (1 - \lambda)a] - a \in A'$ .

(II) Becs  $\lambda(v - a) + (1 - \lambda)(w - a) = [\lambda v + (1 - \lambda)w] - a \in A'$ .

Let  $\lambda = \frac{1}{2}$  here and use (I) above by  $\lambda = 2$ , we have  $(v - a) + (w - a) \in A'$ .

OR. Note that  $v, a \in A \Rightarrow \lambda v + (1 - \lambda)a = 2v - a \in A$ . Simlr  $2w - a \in A$ .

Now  $(v - \frac{1}{2}a) + (w - \frac{1}{2}a) = v + w - a \in A \Rightarrow v + w - 2a = (v - a) + (w - a) \in A'$ .

Thus  $A' = -a + A$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Hence  $a + A' = a + \{x - a : x \in A\} = A$  is a trslate. □

**9** Supp  $A = \alpha + U$  and  $B = \beta + W$  for some  $\alpha, \beta \in V$  and some subsp  $U, W$  of  $V$ .

Prove  $A \cap B$  is either a trslate of some subsp of  $V$  or is  $\emptyset$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall \alpha + u, \beta + w \in A \cap B \neq \emptyset, \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, \lambda(\alpha + u) + (1 - \lambda)(\beta + w) \in A \cap B$ . By Exe (8). □

OR. Let  $A = \alpha + U, B = \beta + W$ . Supp  $v \in (\alpha + U) \cap (\beta + W) \neq \emptyset$ .

Then  $v - \alpha \in U \Rightarrow v + U = \alpha + U = A$ , and simlr  $v + W = \beta + W = B$ .

We show  $A \cap B = v + (U \cap W)$ . Note that  $v + (U \cap W) \subseteq A \cap B$ .

And  $\forall \gamma = v + u = v + w \in A \cap B \Rightarrow u = w \in U \cap W \Rightarrow \gamma \in v + (U \cap W)$ . □

**10** Prove the intersec of any collec of trslates of subsp is either a trslate of some subsp or  $\emptyset$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\{A_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Gamma}$  is a collec of trslates of subsp of  $V$ , where  $\Gamma$  is an index set.

$\forall x, y \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} A_\alpha \neq \emptyset, \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, \lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y \in A_\alpha$  for each  $\alpha$ . By Exe (8). □

OR. Let each  $A_\alpha = w_\alpha + V_\alpha$ . Supp  $x \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} (w_\alpha + V_\alpha) \neq \emptyset$ .

Then  $x - w_\alpha \in V_\alpha \Rightarrow x + V_\alpha = w_\alpha + V_\alpha = A_\alpha$ , for each  $\alpha$ .

We show  $\bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} A_\alpha = \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} (x + V_\alpha) = x + \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} V_\alpha$ .

$y \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} A_\alpha \Leftrightarrow$  for each  $\alpha, y = x + v_\alpha \in A_\alpha$

$\Leftrightarrow$  each  $v_\alpha = y - x \in \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} V_\alpha \Leftrightarrow y \in x + \bigcap_{\alpha \in \Gamma} V_\alpha$ . □

**11** Supp  $A = \{\lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_m v_m : \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i = 1\}$ , where each  $v_i \in V, \lambda_i \in \mathbb{F}$ .

(a) Prove  $A$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V$

(b) Prove if  $B$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V$  and  $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\} \subseteq B$ , then  $A \subseteq B$ .

(c) Prove  $A$  is a trslate of some subsp of  $V$  of  $\dim < m$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) By Exe (8),  $\forall u, w \in A, \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, \lambda u + (1 - \lambda)w = \left(\lambda \sum_{i=1}^m a_i + (1 - \lambda) \sum_{i=1}^m b_i\right) v_i \in A$ .

(b) Supp  $B = v + U$ , where  $v \in V$  and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Let each  $v_k = v + u_k \in B, \exists! u_k \in U$ .

$\forall w \in A, w = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i v_i = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i (v + u_i) = \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i v + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i u_i = v + \sum_{i=1}^m \lambda_i u_i \in v + U = B$ . □

OR. Let  $v = \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_m v_m \in A$ . To show  $v \in B$ , use induc on  $m$  by  $k$ .

(i)  $k = 1, v = \lambda_1 v_1 \Rightarrow \lambda_1 = 1$ .  $\forall v_1 \in B$ . Hence  $v \in B$ .

$k = 2, v = \lambda_1 v_1 + \lambda_2 v_2 \Rightarrow \lambda_2 = 1 - \lambda_1$ .  $\forall v_1, v_2 \in B$ . By Exe (8),  $v \in B$ .

(ii)  $2 \leq k < m$ . Asum  $v = \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_k v_k \in A \subseteq B$ .  $[\forall \lambda_i$  suth  $\sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i = 1]$

For  $u = \mu_1 v_1 + \dots + \mu_k v_k + \mu_{k+1} v_{k+1} \in A$ . Fix one  $\mu_i \neq 1$ .

Then  $\sum_{i=1}^{k+1} \mu_i - \mu_i = 1 - \mu_i \Rightarrow \left(\sum_{i=1}^{k+1} \frac{\mu_i}{1 - \mu_i}\right) - \frac{\mu_i}{1 - \mu_i} = 1$ .

Let  $w = \underbrace{\frac{\mu_1}{1 - \mu_1} v_1 + \dots + \frac{\mu_{i-1}}{1 - \mu_{i-1}} v_{i-1} + \frac{\mu_{i+1}}{1 - \mu_{i+1}} v_{i+1} + \dots + \frac{\mu_{k+1}}{1 - \mu_{k+1}} v_{k+1}}_{k \text{ terms}}$ .

Let  $\lambda_i = \frac{\mu_i}{1 - \mu_i}$  for  $i \in \{1, \dots, i-1\}$ ;  $\lambda_j = \frac{\mu_{j+1}}{1 - \mu_i}$  for  $j \in \{i, \dots, k\}$ . Then,

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda_i = 1 \Rightarrow w \in B \\ v_i \in B \Rightarrow u' = \lambda w + (1 - \lambda)v_i \in B \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow$  Let  $\lambda = 1 - \mu_i$ . Thus  $u' = u \in B \Rightarrow A \subseteq B$ . □

(c) If  $m = 1$ , then let  $A = v_1 + \{0\}$  and done. Now supp  $m \geq 2$ . Fix one  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

$A \ni \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_{k-1} v_{k-1} + (1 - \lambda_1 - \dots - \lambda_{k-1} - \lambda_{k+1} - \dots - \lambda_m) v_k + \lambda_{k+1} v_{k+1} + \dots + \lambda_m v_m$

$= v_k + \lambda_1 (v_1 - v_k) + \dots + \lambda_{k-1} (v_{k-1} - v_k) + \lambda_{k+1} (v_{k+1} - v_k) + \dots + \lambda_m (v_m - v_k)$

$\in v_k + \text{span}(v_1 - v_k, \dots, v_m - v_k)$ . □



**18** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  and  $U, V$  are subsp of  $\mathcal{V}$ . Let  $\pi : V \rightarrow V/U$  be the quot map.

Prove  $\exists S \in \mathcal{L}(V/U, W), T = S \circ \pi \iff U \cap V = \text{null } \pi \subseteq \text{null } T$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\text{null } \pi \subseteq \text{null } T$ . By (3.B.24), done. OR. Define  $S : (v + U) \mapsto Tv$ .

$$\forall v_1, v_2 \in V \text{ suth } v_1 + U = v_2 + U \iff v_1 - v_2 \in U \cap V \subseteq \text{null } T \iff Tv_1 = Tv_2.$$

Thus  $S$  is well-defined. Convly true as well. □

**CORO:**  $\Gamma : \mathcal{L}(V/U, W) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  with  $S \mapsto S \circ \pi$  is inje,  $\text{range } \Gamma = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : U \subseteq \text{null } T\}$ .

**COMMENT:** If  $T = I_V$ . Then  $S : v + U \mapsto v$  is not well-defined, unless  $U \cap V = \{0\} \subseteq \text{null } I_V$ .

• **NOTE FOR [3.88, 3.90, 3.91]:** Supp  $W \oplus U = V$ . Then  $V/U = W/U$  is iso to  $W$ . [Convly not true.]

Becs  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, w_v \in W, v = u_v + w_v$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T(v) = w_v$ .

Hence  $\text{null } T = U$ ,  $\text{range } T = W$ ,  $\text{range } T \oplus \text{null } T = V$ .

Then  $\tilde{T} \in \mathcal{L}(V/\text{null } T, V)$  is defined by  $\tilde{T}(v + U) = \tilde{T}(w'_v + U) = Tw'_v = w_v$ . [See Exa below]

Now  $\pi \circ \tilde{T} = I_{V/U}$ ,  $\tilde{T} \circ \pi|_W = I_W = T|_W$ . Hence  $\tilde{T} = (\pi|_W)^{-1}$  is iso of  $V/U$  onto  $W$ .

• **EXA:** Let  $V = \mathbb{F}^2, B_U = (e_1), B_W = (e_2 - e_1) \Rightarrow U \oplus W = V$ .

Although  $(e_2 - e_1) + U = e_2 + U$ ,  $\tilde{T}(e_2 + U) = T(e_2) = e_2 - e_1$ . Becs  $e_2 = e_1 + (e_2 - e_1) \in U \oplus W$ .

**17** Supp  $V/U$  is finide. Supp  $W$  is finide and  $V = U + W$ . Show  $\dim W \geq \dim V/U$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $Y \oplus (U \cap W) = W$ . Then by [1.C TIPS (4)],  $V = U \oplus Y$ . Note that  $V/U$  and  $Y$  are iso. □

OR. Let  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_n)$ . Then  $V = U + \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_n)$ .

$$\forall v \in V, \exists u \in U, v = u + (a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_n w_n) \Rightarrow v + U = (a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_n w_n) + U. \quad \square$$

**NOTE:** If  $\dim W = \dim V/U$ . Then  $B_{V/U} = (w_1 + U, \dots, w_n + U)$ . Supp  $v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i w_i \in U \cap W$   
 $\Rightarrow v + U = 0 = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i (w_i + U) \Rightarrow \text{each } a_i = 0$ . Thus  $V = U \oplus W$ .

**12** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $V$  is iso to  $U \times (V/U)$ .

**SOLUS:**

[Req  $V/U$  Finide] Let  $B_{V/U} = (v_1 + U, \dots, v_n + U)$ .

Now  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v + U = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + U \Rightarrow v - \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i \in U \Rightarrow \exists! u \in U, v = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + u$ .

Thus define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, U \times (V/U))$  and  $\psi \in \mathcal{L}(U \times (V/U), V)$

by  $\varphi(v) = (u, \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + U)$ , and  $\psi(u, v + U) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i + u$ . Then  $\psi = \varphi^{-1}$ . □

OR. Let  $W \oplus U = V$ . Define  $Tv = u_v, Sv = w_v \Rightarrow \tilde{T} \in \mathcal{L}(V/W, U), \tilde{S} \in \mathcal{L}(V/U, W)$  are iso.

Define  $\psi(u, v + U) = u + \tilde{S}(v + U) = u + w_v$ . Define  $\varphi(v) = (\tilde{T}(v), v + U)$ .

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (\psi \circ \varphi)(u_v + w_v) &= \psi(u_v, w_v + U) = u_v + w_v \\ (\varphi \circ \psi)(u, v + U) &= \varphi(u + w_v) = (u, v + U) \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow \psi = \varphi^{-1}. \quad \text{OR Becs } \psi \text{ or } \varphi \text{ is inje and surj.} \quad \square$$

**13** Prove  $B_{V/U} = (v_1 + U, \dots, v_m + U), B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a_i \in \mathbb{F}, v + U = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + U \Rightarrow \exists! b_i \in \mathbb{F}, v - \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i = \sum_{i=1}^n b_i u_i \in U$

$$\Rightarrow \forall v \in V, \exists! a_i, b_j \in \mathbb{F}, v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + \sum_{j=1}^n b_j u_j. \quad \square$$

$$\text{OR. } \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i + \sum_{i=1}^n b_i u_i = 0 \Rightarrow \sum_{i=1}^m a_i (v_i + U) = 0 \Rightarrow \text{each } a_i = 0 \Rightarrow \text{each } b_i = 0. \quad \square$$

OR. Note that  $B = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep, and  $[\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) + U] \subseteq V$ .

$v \in \text{span } B \cap U \iff v + U = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i (v_i + U) = 0 + U \iff v = 0$ . Hence  $\text{span } B \cap U = \{0\}$ .

Becs  $\dim[\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \oplus U] = m + n = \dim V$ . Now by (2.B.8). □



• (4E 14) *Supp*  $V = U \oplus W$ ,  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ . Prove  $B_{V/U} = (w_1 + U, \dots, w_m + U)$ .

SOLUS:  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u \in U, w \in W, v = u + w$ . 又  $\exists! c_i \in \mathbf{F}, w = \sum_{i=1}^m c_i w_i \Rightarrow v = \sum_{i=1}^m c_i w_i + u$ .

Hence  $\forall v + U \in V/U, \exists! c_i \in \mathbf{F}, v + U = \sum_{i=1}^m c_i w_i + U$ . □

OR. Bcs  $\pi|_W : W \rightarrow W/U$  is inv, and  $V/U = W/U$ . □

**15** *Supp*  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F}) \setminus \{0\}$ . Prove  $\dim V/(\text{null } \varphi) = 1$ .

SOLUS: By [3.91] (d),  $\dim \text{range } \varphi = 1 = \dim V/(\text{null } \varphi)$ .

OR. By (3.B.29),  $\exists u$ ,  $\text{span}(u) \oplus \text{null } \varphi = V$ . Then  $B_{V/\text{null } \varphi} = (u + \text{null } \varphi)$ . □

**16** *Supp*  $\dim V/U = 1$ . Prove  $\exists \varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F}), \text{null } \varphi = U$ .

SOLUS: *Supp*  $V_0 \oplus U = V$ . Then  $V_0$  is iso to  $V/U$ ,  $\dim V_0 = 1$ .

Define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V, \mathbf{F})$  by  $\varphi(v_0) = 1, \varphi(u) = 0$ , where  $v_0 \in V_0, u \in U$ . □

OR. Let  $B_{V/U} = (w + U)$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, \exists! a \in \mathbf{F}, v + U = aw + U$ .

Define  $\varphi : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}$  by  $\varphi(v) = a$ . Then  $\varphi(v_1 + \lambda v_2) = a_1 + \lambda a_2 = \varphi(v_1) + \lambda \varphi(v_2)$ .

Now  $u \in U \Leftrightarrow u + U = 0w + U \Leftrightarrow \varphi(u) = 0$ . □

• *Supp*  $U, W$  are subsp of  $\mathcal{V}$ , and  $X, Y$  are subsp of  $\mathcal{W}$ .

*Supp*  $U, X$  are iso,  $W, Y$  are iso. Prove or give a counterexa:  $U/W$  and  $X/Y$  are iso.

SOLUS: A counterexa: Let  $\mathcal{V} = \mathcal{W} = \mathbf{F}^2$ . Let  $U = X = Y = \text{span}(e_1), W = \text{span}(e_2)$ .

Then  $\dim U/W = \dim U - \dim(U \cap W) = 1 \neq 0 = \dim X - \dim(X \cap Y) = \dim X/Y$ . □

• **TIPS 2:** *Supp*  $U, W$  are vecsps,  $I = U \cap W$ . Prove  $V = U + W \Leftrightarrow V/I = U/I \oplus W/I$ .

SOLUS: (a) *Supp*  $V = U + W$ . Then  $\forall v + I \in V/I, \exists (u_v, w_v) \in U \times W, v + I = (u_v + w_v) + I$ .

Note that  $U/I, W/I \subseteq V/I$ . Thus  $V/I = U/I + W/I$ .

$\forall u + I = w + I \in (U/I) \cap (W/I), u - w \in I = U \cap W$

$\Rightarrow \exists w' \in I, u = w + w' \in U \cap W \Rightarrow u + I = 0 + I = w + I$ . Thus  $(U/I) \cap (W/I) = \{0\}$ .

(b) *Supp*  $V/I = U/I \oplus W/I$ . Then  $\forall v \in V, v + I = (u + I) + (w + I)$

$\Rightarrow v - u - w \in I = U \cap W \Rightarrow \exists x \in U \cap W, v = u + w + x \in U + W$ . □

• **TIPS 3:** *Supp*  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$  and  $X$  is a subsp of  $U \cap W$ .

Prove  $U/W$  and  $(U/X)/(W/X)$  are iso.

SOLUS: Let  $U_X \oplus X = U, W_X \oplus X = W$ . Bcs  $U/W = U_X/W$ , and  $U/X = U_X/X$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}((U_X/X)/(W/X), U_X/W)$  by  $T((u_x + X) + W/X) = u_x + W$ .

$\forall u_1, u_2 \in U_X$  suth  $(u_1 + X) + W/X = (u_2 + X) + W/X \Rightarrow u_1 - u_2 + X \in W/X$

$\Rightarrow u_1 - u_2 \in X + W$  又  $u_1, u_2 \in U_X \Rightarrow u_1 - u_2 \in W \Rightarrow u_1 + W = u_2 + W$ . Now  $T$  is well-defined.

Inje:  $\forall u_x \in U_X$  suth  $u_x + W = 0 \Rightarrow u_x \in W_X \Rightarrow (u_x + X) \in W_X/X$ .

Surj:  $\forall u_x \in U_X, u_x + W = T((u_x + X) + W/X)$ . Hence  $T$  is iso. □

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(U_X/X, U_X)$  by  $S(u_x + X) = u_x$ .

Then  $\forall u_1 + X = u_2 + X \in U_X/X, u_1 - u_2 \in X$  又  $u_1, u_2 \in U_X \Rightarrow u_1 = u_2$ .

Now  $S$  is well-defined. Then  $S|_{(U_X/X)/(W/X)} = T$  defined above.

Bcs  $\text{range } S|_{(U_X/X)/(W/X)} \subseteq W$ , and  $U_X = \text{range } S \Rightarrow U_X \subseteq \text{range } S + W$ . Well-defined. Surj.

For  $u_x \in U_X, u_x + W = 0 \Leftrightarrow u_x \in U_X \cap W \Leftrightarrow u_x + X \in (U_X \cap W)/X = \text{null } S|_{(U_X/X)/(W/X)}$ . Inje. □

- Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , and  $U, V$  are subsp of some vecsp, and  $X, W$  are subsp of some vecsp.

Define  $T/\frac{U}{X} : V/U \rightarrow W/X$  by  $T/\frac{U}{X}(v + U) = Tv + X$ .

- (a) Prove  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is well-defined  $\iff (\text{range } T|_{U \cap V})/X = \{0\} \iff \text{range } T|_{U \cap V} \text{ is a subsp of } X$ .

Supp  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is well-defined, and thus is liney. Define  $\pi_U \in \mathcal{L}(V, V/U)$ ,  $\pi_X \in \mathcal{L}(W, W/X)$ .

Then  $T/\frac{U}{X} \circ \pi_U = \pi_X \circ T$ . Define  $T/X \in \mathcal{L}(V, W/X)$  by  $T/X(v) = Tv + X$ .

- (b)  $\text{range } T/\frac{U}{X} = \text{range } (T/\frac{U}{X} \circ \pi_U) = \text{range } (\pi_X \circ T) = (\text{range } T)/X$ .

- (c) Prove  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is surj  $\iff W \subseteq \text{range } T + X$ .

- (d) Show  $\text{null } T/\frac{U}{X} = (\text{null } T/X)/U$ . (e)  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is inje  $\iff \text{null } T/X \subseteq U$ .

**SOLUS:** (a) For  $v, w \in V$ . If  $v + U = w + U \iff v - w \in U \Rightarrow Tv - Tw \in X \iff Tv + X = Tw + X$ .

Then  $\forall u \in V \cap U, Tu \in X \Rightarrow \text{range } T|_{U \cap V} \subseteq X$ . Convly true as well.

- (c) Supp  $T/\frac{U}{X}$  is surj.  $\forall w \in W, w + X \in W/X$

$\Rightarrow \exists Tv + X = w + X \Rightarrow w - Tv \in X \Rightarrow w \in \text{range } T + X$ . Hence  $W \subseteq \text{range } T + X$ .

Convly,  $W \subseteq \text{range } T + X \Rightarrow (\text{range } T)/X = (\text{range } T + X)/X \supseteq W/X$ .

- (d)  $v + U \in \text{null } T/\frac{U}{X} \iff Tv \in X \iff v \in \text{null } T/X \iff v + U \in (\text{null } T/X)/U$ . □

- **COMMENT:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Define  $T/U \in \mathcal{L}(V/U)$  by  $T/U = T/\frac{U}{U}$ . Then

- (a)  $T/U$  is well-defined  $\iff \text{range } T|_{U \cap V}$  is a subsp of  $U \iff U \cap V$  is invard  $T$ .

- (b)  $\text{range } T/U = \text{range } (T/U \circ \pi) = \text{range } (\pi \circ T) = (\text{range } T)/U$ . (c)  $T/U$  surj  $\iff V \subseteq \text{range } T + U$ .

- (d)  $\text{null } T/U = (\text{null } T/U)/U$ . (e)  $T/U$  inje  $\iff \text{null } T/U \subseteq U$ .

ENDED

• **NOTE FOR Exe (1):** Every liney functional is either surj or is a zero map.

Which means, for  $\varphi \in V'$ ,  $\varphi = 0 \iff \dim \text{span}(\varphi) = 0 \iff \dim \text{range } \varphi = 0$ .

And  $\varphi \neq 0 \iff \dim \text{span}(\varphi) = 1 \iff \dim \text{range } \varphi = 1$ . Thus  $\dim \text{span}(\varphi) = \dim \text{range } \varphi$ .

**4** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V \neq U$ . Prove  $U^0 \neq \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $X \oplus U = V \Rightarrow X \neq \{0\}$ . Supp  $s \in X \setminus \{0\}$ . Let  $Y \oplus \text{span}(s) = X$ .

Define  $\varphi \in V'$  by  $\varphi(u + \lambda s + y) = \lambda$ . Hence  $\varphi \neq 0$  and  $\varphi(u) = 0$  for all  $u \in U$ . □

OR. [Req  $V$  Finide] By [3.106],  $\dim U^0 = \dim V - \dim U > 0$ .

OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ ,  $B_V = (u_1, \dots, u_m, v_1, \dots, v_n)$  with  $n \geq 1$ .

Let  $B_{V'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . Then each  $\varphi \in \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  will do. □

**CORO: 19**  $U^0 = \{0\} = V^0 \iff U = V$ . By the inv and ctrapos of Exe (4).

**COMMENT:** *Another proof of [3.108]:*  $T$  is surj  $\iff T'$  is inje.

(a) Supp  $T'$  is inje. NOTICE that  $\psi \neq 0 \iff T'(\psi) \neq 0 \iff \psi \notin (\text{range } T)^0$ .

(b)  $T$  is surj  $\Rightarrow (\text{range } T)^0 = \{0\} = \text{null } T'$ . □

• **NOTE FOR [3.102] and Exe (18):** For  $U = \emptyset$ ,  $U^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : U \subseteq \text{null } \varphi\} = V'$ . While  $\{0\}_V^0 = V'$ .

Not a ctradic becs  $\emptyset$  is not a subsp. Now  $U^0 = V'$  can be true with  $U = \emptyset \neq \{0\}$ .

**25** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Explain why  $U = \{v \in V : \varphi(v) = 0, \forall \varphi \in U^0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** Asum  $\forall \varphi \in U^0, \varphi(v) = 0$  while  $v \in V \setminus U$ . Then let  $\text{span}(v) \oplus U \oplus X = V$ .

$\exists \varphi \in V', \text{null } \varphi = U \oplus X \Rightarrow \varphi \in U^0$ . 又  $\varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow 0 \neq v \in \text{null } \varphi \cap \text{span}(v)$ . Ctradic. □

**COMMENT:**  $X \subseteq W = \{v \in V : \varphi(v) = 0, \forall \varphi \in X^0\}$ , the **promotion** of the subset  $X$  of  $V$ .

• Supp  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove the promotion of  $U \cup W$  is  $U + W$ .

**SOLUS:**  $(U \cup W)^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi(u) = \varphi(w) = \varphi(u + w) = 0, \forall u \in U, w \in W\} = (U + W)^0$ . □

• Supp  $X = \{x_1, \dots, x_m\} \subsetneq V$ . Prove the promotion of  $X$  is  $\text{span}(x_1, \dots, x_m)$ .

**SOLUS:**  $X^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi(\lambda x_j + \mu x_k) = 0, \forall j, k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, \lambda, \mu \in \mathbf{F}\} = \text{span}(x_1, \dots, x_m)^0$ . □

**COMMENT:** The promotion of every finite subset  $X$  of  $V$  is the smallest subsp of  $V$  containing  $X$ .

**20** Supp  $U, W$  are subsets of  $V$ . Prove  $U \subseteq W \Rightarrow W^0 \subseteq U^0$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\forall \varphi \in W^0, u \in U \subseteq W, \varphi(u) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in U^0$ . Thus  $W^0 \subseteq U^0$ . □

**21** Supp  $U, W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $W^0 \subseteq U^0 \Rightarrow U \subseteq W$ .

**SOLUS:** Using Exe (25). Now  $v \in U \Rightarrow \forall \varphi \in W^0 \subseteq U^0, \varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow v \in W$ . □

**NOTE:**  $\varphi \in W^0 \iff \text{null } \varphi \supseteq W \Rightarrow \text{null } \varphi \supseteq U \iff \varphi \in U^0$ . But cannot conclude  $W \supseteq U$ .

**COMMENT:** (1) If  $U$  is merely a subset and  $W$  is a subsp. Promote  $U$  as  $X$ , let  $W = Y$ .

Then  $Y^0 = W^0 \subseteq U^0 = X^0 \Rightarrow Y = W \supseteq X \supseteq U$ . Still true.

(2) If  $W$  is merely a subset and  $U$  is a subsp. Promote  $W$  as  $Y$ , let  $U = X$ . For exa,

Let  $W = \{(1, 0), (0, 1)\} \not\supseteq U = \{(x, 0) \in \mathbf{R}^2\}$ . Then  $Y = \mathbf{R}^2 \supseteq X = U$ ,  $Y^0 = \{0\} \subseteq X^0$ .

**22** Supp  $U$  and  $W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $(U + W)^0 = U^0 \cap W^0$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $\varphi \in (U + W)^0 \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, w \in W, \left| \begin{array}{l} U \subseteq U + W \Rightarrow (U + W)^0 \subseteq U^0 \\ \varphi(u) = \varphi(w) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in U^0 \cap W^0. \end{array} \right. \left| \begin{array}{l} W \subseteq U + W \Rightarrow (U + W)^0 \subseteq W^0 \end{array} \right.$   
 (b)  $\varphi \in U^0 \cap W^0 \subseteq V' \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, w \in W, \varphi(u + w) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in (U + W)^0$ . □

**37** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  and  $\pi$  is the quot map. Thus  $\pi' \in \mathcal{L}((V/U)', V')$ .

- (a) Show  $\pi'$  is inje: Becs  $\pi$  is surj. Use [3.108].  
 (b) Show range  $\pi' = U^0$ : By [3.109](b), range  $\pi' = (\text{null } \pi)^0 = U^0$ .  
 (c) Conclude that  $\pi'$  is iso from  $(V/U)'$  onto  $U^0$ : Immed.

**SOLUS:** (a) OR.  $\pi'(\varphi) = 0 \iff \forall v \in V (\forall v + U \in V), \varphi(\pi(v)) = \varphi(v + U) = 0 \iff \varphi = 0$ .  
 (b) OR.  $\psi \in \text{range } \pi' \iff \exists \varphi \in (V/U)', \psi = \varphi \circ \pi \iff \text{null } \psi \supseteq U \iff \psi \in U^0$ . □

• Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $(V/U)'$  is iso to  $U^0$ .

[ Another proof of [3.106] ]

**SOLUS:** Define  $\xi : U^0 \rightarrow (V/U)'$  by  $\xi(\varphi) = \tilde{\varphi}$ , where  $\tilde{\varphi} \in (V/U)'$  is defined by  $\tilde{\varphi}(v + U) = \varphi(v)$ .  
 Inje:  $\xi(\varphi) = 0 = \tilde{\varphi} \Rightarrow \forall v \in V (\forall v + U \in V/U), \tilde{\varphi}(v + U) = \varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi = 0$ .  
 Surj:  $\Phi \in (V/U)' \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, \Phi(u + U) = \Phi(0 + U) = 0 \Rightarrow U \subseteq \text{null } (\Phi \circ \pi) \Rightarrow \xi(\Phi \circ \pi) = \Phi$ .  
 OR. Define  $\nu : (V/U)' \rightarrow U^0$  by  $\nu(\Phi) = \Phi \circ \pi$ . Now  $\nu \circ \xi = I_{U^0}$ ,  $\xi \circ \nu = I_{(V/U)'}$ ,  $\Rightarrow \xi = \nu^{-1}$ . □

**23** Supp  $U$  and  $W$  are subsp of  $V$ . Prove  $(U \cap W)^0 = U^0 + W^0$ .

**SOLUS:**

- (a)  $\varphi = \psi + \beta \in U^0 + W^0 \Rightarrow \forall v \in U \cap W, \left| \begin{array}{l} \text{OR. } U \cap W \subseteq U \Rightarrow (U \cap W)^0 \supseteq U^0 \\ \varphi(v) = (\psi + \beta)(v) = 0 \Rightarrow \varphi \in (U \cap W)^0. \end{array} \right. \left| \begin{array}{l} U \cap W \subseteq W \Rightarrow (U \cap W)^0 \supseteq W^0 \end{array} \right.$   
 (b) [ Only in Finite; Req  $U, W$  Subsp ] By Exe (22),  $\dim(U^0 + W^0) = \dim U^0 + \dim W^0 - \dim(U^0 \cap W^0)$   
 $= 2 \dim V - \dim U - \dim W - (\dim V - \dim(U + W)) = \dim V - \dim(U \cap W)$ . □

OR. [ Req  $U, W$  Subsp ] Let  $I = U \cap W$ . We show  $(U \cap W)^0 \subseteq U^0 + W^0$ .

Define  $\chi \in \mathcal{L}(V/I, V/U \times V/W)$  by  $\chi : v + I \mapsto (v + U, v + W)$ .

Well-defined:  $v_1 + I = v_2 + I \in V/I \iff v_1 - v_2 \in I$

$$\iff v_1 - v_2 \in U \text{ and } v_1 - v_2 \in W \Rightarrow (v_1 + U, v_1 + W) = (v_2 + U, v_2 + W).$$

Inje:  $(v + U, v + W) = 0 \iff v \in U \cap W = I \iff v + I = 0$ .

Surj:  $\forall v \in V$  suth  $(v + U, v + W) \in V/U \times V/W$ , becs  $\emptyset \neq (v + U) \cap (v + W) = v + I \in V/I$ .

Hence  $\chi' \in \mathcal{L}((V/U \times V/W)', (V/I)')$  is iso. Now we try finding an iso of  $U^0 \times W^0$  onto  $(U \cap W)^0$ .

By (3.E.4), supp  $\xi : (V/U)' \times (V/W)' \rightarrow (V/U \times V/W)'$  is iso.

By (c) in Exe (37), supp  $\Lambda_1 : U^0 \times W^0 \rightarrow (V/U)' \times (V/W)'$  and  $\Lambda_2 : (V/I)' \rightarrow (U \cap W)^0$  are isos.

Hence  $(\Lambda_2 \circ \chi' \circ \xi \circ \Lambda_1) : U^0 \times W^0 \rightarrow (U \cap W)^0$  is iso. Now we see how it works:

$\forall (\varphi_U, \varphi_W) \in U^0 \times W^0$ , null  $\pi_U \subseteq \text{null } \varphi_U \Rightarrow \exists \psi_U \in (V/U)', \psi_U \circ \pi_U = \varphi_U$ , simlr for  $\varphi_W$ ,

thus  $\Lambda_1 : (\varphi_U, \varphi_W) \mapsto (\psi_U, \psi_W)$ . Then  $\xi : (\psi_U, \psi_W) \mapsto (\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W)$ , [ See notas in (3.E.2). ]

Now  $(\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W) \xrightarrow{\chi'} (\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W) \circ \chi \xrightarrow{\Lambda_2} (\psi_U S_U + \psi_W S_W) \circ \chi \circ \pi_I$ ,

which sends  $v$  to  $\psi_U(v + U) + \psi_W(v + W) = (\varphi_U + \varphi_W)(v)$ , which is  $\varphi_U + \varphi_W$ .

Thus  $(\Lambda_2 \circ \chi' \circ \xi \circ \Lambda_1)$  is the surj  $\Lambda : U^0 \times W^0 \rightarrow U^0 + W^0$  defined in [3.77]. □

**COMMENT:** Not true if  $U$  or  $W$  is merely a subset. Promote  $U \cap W$  as  $I$ ,  $U$  as  $X$ , and  $W$  as  $Y$ .

**EXA:** Let  $U = \{(x, x + 1) \in \mathbb{R}^2\}$ ,  $W = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Then  $U \cap W = I = U \neq \mathbb{R}^2 = X \cap Y$ .

• **TIPS 1:** Prove  $V = U \oplus W \iff V' = U^0 \oplus W^0$ .

**SOLUS:**  $U \cap W = \{0\} \iff (U \cap W)^0 = \{0\}_V^0 = V' = U^0 + W^0$ .

$$V = U + W \iff (U + W)^0 = V_V^0 = \{0\} = U^0 \cap W^0.$$

□

• *Supp*  $V = U \oplus W$ . Define  $\iota : V \rightarrow U$  by  $\iota(u + w) = u$ . Thus  $\iota' \in \mathcal{L}(U', V')$ .

(a) Show  $\text{null } \iota' = \{0\}$ :  $\text{null } \iota' = (\text{range } \iota)_U^0 = U_U^0 = \{0\}$ . OR.  $\iota'(\psi) = \psi \circ \iota = 0 \iff U \subseteq \text{null } \psi$ .

(b) Prove  $\text{range } \iota' = W_V^0$ :  $\text{range } \iota' = (\text{null } \iota)_V^0 = W_V^0$ .

(c) Prove  $\tilde{\iota}'$  is iso from  $U'/\{0\}$  onto  $W^0$ : Immed.

**SOLUS:** (b) OR. Note that  $W = \text{null } \iota \subseteq \text{null } (\psi \circ \iota)$ . Then  $\psi \circ \iota \in W^0 \Rightarrow \text{range } \iota' \in W^0$ .

$\text{Supp } \varphi \in W^0$ . Becs  $\text{null } \iota = W \subseteq \text{null } \varphi$ . By [3.B TIPS (3)],  $\varphi = \varphi \circ \iota = \iota'(\varphi)$ .

□

• *Supp*  $V = U \oplus W$ . Prove  $U^0 = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi = \varphi \circ \iota\}$ , where  $\iota \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : u_v + w_v \rightarrow w_v$ .

**SOLUS:**  $\varphi \in U^0 \iff U \subseteq \text{null } \varphi \iff \varphi = \varphi \circ \iota$ , by [3.B TIPS (3)].

□

**NOTE:** The nota  $W_V' = \{\varphi \in V' : \varphi = \varphi \circ \iota\} = U^0$  is not well-defined [without a bss].

Simply becs  $W_V'$  have no info about the given  $U$ . Here is an informal explanation:

Each liney map  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  that vanishes on a given nontrivial  $U$  has its ' $P$ '

( though not uniq ) suth ' $U \oplus P = V'$  with  $T : P \rightarrow \text{range } T$  being surj.

Hence  $\forall W \in \mathcal{S}_V U$ ,  $U^0 = W_V'$ . But given nontrivial ' $P$ ', the corres ' $U$ ' is not uniq.

Fix one  $W_V'$ , then  $U^0$  is not uniq, with each  $U_k$  not equal to each other while each  $U_k^0 = W_V'$ .

**EXA:** Let  $B_V = (e_1, e_2)$ . Let  $B_U = (e_1)$ ,  $B_X = (e_2 - e_1)$ ,  $B_Y = (e_2)$ .

Then  $\iota_X : ae_1 + b(e_2 - e_1) \mapsto b(e_2 - e_1)$ ,  $\iota_Y : ae_1 + be_2 \mapsto be_2$ . Now  $X_V' = Y_V' = U^0$ .

(1) For  $V = U \oplus X$ , let  $B_{U_V'} = (\varphi)$  with  $\varphi : e_1 \mapsto 1, e_2 - e_1 \mapsto 0 \Rightarrow e_2 \mapsto 1$ .

(2) For  $V = U \oplus Y$ , let  $B_{U_V'} = (\psi)$  with  $\psi : e_1 \mapsto 1, e_2 \mapsto 0$ .

Thus  $X^0 = U_V'$  while  $Y^0 = U_V' \Rightarrow X^0 = Y^0 \Rightarrow X = Y$ , ctradict.

To fix this, we must have a bss of  $V'$  as precond, which we'll see in the NOTE FOR Exa (31).

**NOTE:** *Supp*  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Then finding the corres subsp in  $V'$  firstly req another 'half'  $W \in \mathcal{S}_V U$ , while finding the corres subsp of  $V$  for a subsp of  $V'$  must have the another 'half' asumed as precond.

**31** *Supp*  $V$  is finide and  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . Show  $\exists ! B_V$  whose dual bss is the  $B_{V'}$ .

**SOLUS:** For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , let  $\Gamma_k = \{1, \dots, n\} \setminus \{k\}$ . Let each  $U_k = \bigcap_{j \in \Gamma_k} \text{null } \varphi_j$ .

By Exe (4E 23),  $V' = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n) = (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_n)^0 \Rightarrow U_k \cap \varphi_k = \{0\}$ .

Thus  $\forall x_k \in U_k \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $x_k \notin \text{null } \varphi_k$  while  $x_k \in \text{null } \varphi_j$  for all  $j \in \Gamma_k$ .

Fix one  $x_k$  and let  $v_k = [\varphi_k(x_k)]^{-1} x_k \Rightarrow \varphi_k(v_k) = 1, \varphi_j(v_k) = 0$  for all  $j \neq k$ .

Simply for each  $v_k$ ,  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \delta_{j,k}$  for all  $j \iff$  for each  $\varphi_j$ ,  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \delta_{j,k}$  for all  $k$ .

又  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n = 0 \Rightarrow$  each  $\varphi_k(0) = a_k$ .

Now we prove the unques part. *Supp* the dual bss of  $B_V' = (u_1, \dots, u_n)$  is the  $B_{V'}$ .

For each  $k$ , we have  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \varphi_j(u_k)$  for all  $k \Rightarrow v_k - u_k \in \bigcap \text{null } \varphi_j = \{0\}$ .

□

• **NOTE FOR Exe (31):** *Supp*  $V$  is finide, and  $\Omega$  is a subsp of  $V'$  with  $B_\Omega = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ .

The ' $W$ ' is not clear when we are to find suth  $W_V' = \Omega$ , becs the another 'half' is undefined.

Extend to  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . By Exe (31),  $\exists !$  corres  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

Let  $B_U = (v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_W = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Thus we found the  $W$  suth  $\Omega = W_V'$ ,

which is well-defined with  $B_V$  as precond.

• **TIPS 2:** Supp  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in V'$ . Denote  $\text{null } \varphi_a \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_b$  by  $\bigcap_a^b \text{null } \varphi_I$ .

Supp  $\Omega$  is a subsp of  $V'$ . Denote  $\{v \in V : \varphi(v) = 0, \forall \varphi \in \Omega\}$  by  $C^0 \Omega$ .

(1) If  $\Omega$  is infinide. Then by def,  $\bigcap_{\varphi \in \Omega} \text{null } \varphi = C^0 \Omega$ .

(2) If  $\Omega = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ . Then  $v \in \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I \iff \text{each } \varphi_k(v) = 0$

$$\iff \forall \varphi = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \varphi_i \in \Omega, \varphi(v) = 0 \iff v \in C^0 \Omega.$$

• (4E 23) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $\Omega = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) \subseteq V'$ . Prove  $\Omega = (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m)^0$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs each  $\text{span}(\varphi_k) \subseteq (\text{null } \varphi_k)^0$ . By NOTE FOR Exe (1) and Exe (23), Immed.  $\square$

OR. Reduce to  $B_\Omega = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_p)$ . We show  $\Omega = (\text{null } \beta_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \beta_p)^0$ . Then by (L1), done.

Let  $B_{V'} = (\beta_1, \dots, \beta_p, \gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_q)$ . By Exe (31), let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_p, u_1, \dots, u_q)$ .

Define each  $\Gamma_k = \{1, \dots, p\} \setminus \{k\}$ . Then  $\text{null } \beta_k = \text{span}\{v_j\}_{j \in \Gamma_k} \oplus \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)$ .

Now  $\text{null } \beta_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \beta_p = \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)$ . Simlr to (4E 2.C.16).

Supp  $\varphi = \sum_{i=1}^p a_i \beta_i + \sum_{j=1}^q b_j \gamma_j \in \text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)^0$ . Then each  $\varphi(u_k) = 0 = b_k$

Thus  $\text{span}(u_1, \dots, u_q)^0 \subseteq \text{span}(\beta_1, \dots, \beta_p) = \Omega$ .  $\square$

**L1** Supp each  $\varphi_i, \beta_j \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Supp  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = \text{span}(\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n)$ .

Prove  $\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m = \text{null } \beta_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \beta_n$ .

**SOLUS:** Becs each  $\beta_k \in \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ .

$\forall v \in \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I, \beta_k(v) = 0$ . Thus  $\bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I \subseteq \bigcap_1^n \text{null } \beta_I$ . Rev the roles and done.  $\square$

**NOTE:** Supp  $\varphi_j = c_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + c_{j-1} \varphi_{j-1}$ .

Let  $N_j \oplus \bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I = \text{null } \varphi_j$ . Now  $\bigcap_1^j \text{null } \varphi_I = \bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I \cap (\text{null } \varphi_j) = \bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I$ .

Thus  $\bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I = [\bigcap_1^{j-1} \text{null } \varphi_I] \cap [\bigcap_{j+1}^m \text{null } \varphi_I]$ . Hence  $\bigcap_1^n \text{null } \beta_I = \bigcap_1^m \text{null } \varphi_I$ .

**26** Supp  $V$  is finide,  $\Omega$  is a subsp of  $V'$ . Prove  $\Omega = (C^0 \Omega)^0$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $B_\Omega = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ . By TIPS (2) and Exe (4E 23).  $\square$

**EXA:** Immed,  $\Omega \subseteq (C^0 \Omega)^0$ . Now we give a counterexa for  $\Omega \supseteq (C^0 \Omega)^0$ .

Let  $V = \{(x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty : x_k \neq 0 \text{ for only finily many } k\}$ . Then  $V' = (\mathbb{F}^\infty)'$ .

Let  $\Omega = \{\varphi \in \text{span}(\varphi_{\alpha_1}, \dots, \varphi_{\alpha_m}) : \exists m, \alpha_k \in \mathbb{N}^+\} \subsetneq V'$ . Then  $C^0 \Omega = \{0\} \Rightarrow (C^0 \Omega)^0 = V'$ .

**CORO:** (1)  $C^0 \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = \text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m$ .

(2) Supp  $V$  is finide. For every subsp  $\Omega$  of  $V'$ ,  $\exists!$  subsp  $U$  of  $V$  suth  $\Omega = U^0$ .

*This form of  $\Omega$  does not depend on a bss and thus is considered more general.*

• Supp  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) \subseteq V'$ . Let each  $U_k \oplus \text{null } \varphi_k = V$ .

Prove or give a counterexa:  $(U_1 + \dots + U_m) \oplus (\text{null } \varphi_1 \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_m) = V$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Define  $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2 : (x, y) \mapsto x$ . Let  $B_{U_1} = (e_1), B_{U_2} = (e_1 + e_2) \Rightarrow U_1 + U_2 = V$ .

OR. Let  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \varphi_2)$  be corres to the std bss. Let  $B_{U_1} = B_{U_2} = (e_1 + e_2) \Rightarrow U_1 + U_2 \subsetneq V$ .  $\square$

•

**SOLUS:**

$\square$



• **TIPS 3:** Let  $B_{U^0} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m), B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ .

We show  $B_U = (v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ . Let  $B_{W^0} = (\varphi_{m+1}, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .

And let corres (I)  $B_U = (v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ , (II)  $B_W = (v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

(I) NOTICE that each null  $\varphi_k = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_{k-1}, v_{k+1}, \dots, v_n) = U_k$ ;  $\dim U_k = \dim V - 1$ .

By (4E 2.C.16),  $U = (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m) = \bigcap_{k=1}^m U_k = \text{span}(v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)$ .

Hence  $\text{span}(v_{m+1}, \dots, v_n)^0 = U^0 = \Omega = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ .

(II) NOTICE that  $V' = \Omega \oplus \text{span}(\varphi_{m+1}, \dots, \varphi_n) = U^0 \oplus \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)^0$ .

And that  $\text{span}(\varphi_{m+1}, \dots, \varphi_n) \subseteq \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)^0$ .

By [1.C TIPS (2)] OR (2.C.1),  $\text{span}(\varphi_{m+1}, \dots, \varphi_n) = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)^0$ .

OR. Simlr to (II), let  $\Omega = \text{span}(\varphi_{m+1}, \dots, \varphi_n)$ , immed. □

• *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ , each  $\varphi_k \in V'$ , and each  $\psi_k \in W'$ .

**28** Prove  $\text{null } T' = \text{span}(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m) \iff \text{range } T = (\text{null } \psi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \psi_m)$ .

**29** Prove  $\text{range } T' = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) \iff \text{null } T = (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m)$ .

**SOLUS:** Using [3.107], [3.109], Exe (23) and the CORO in Exe (20, 21).

(28)  $(\text{range } T)^0 = \text{null } T' = \text{span}(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m) = ((\text{null } \psi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \psi_m))^0$ .

(29)  $(\text{null } T)^0 = \text{range } T' = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = ((\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m))^0$ . □

**CORO:** Using TIPS (3).

$\text{null } T = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \iff \text{null } T = \text{null } \varphi_{m+1} \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \varphi_n \iff \text{range } T' = \text{span}(\varphi_{m+1}, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .

—Where  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, \dots, v_n) \iff B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m, \dots, \varphi_n)$ .

$\text{range } T = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m) \iff \text{range } T = \text{null } \psi_{m+1} \cap \dots \cap \text{null } \psi_n \iff \text{null } T' = \text{span}(\psi_{m+1}, \dots, \psi_n)$ .

—Where  $B_W = (w_1, \dots, w_m, \dots, w_n) \iff B_{W'} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m, \dots, \psi_n)$ .

**34** The double dual space of  $V$ , denoted by  $V''$ , is defined to be the dual space of  $V'$ .

In other words,  $V'' = \mathcal{L}(V', \mathbf{F})$ . Define  $\Lambda : V \rightarrow V''$  by  $(\Lambda v)(\varphi) = \varphi(v)$ .

(a) Show  $\Lambda$  is a liney map from  $V$  to  $V''$ .

(b) Show if  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , then  $T'' \circ \Lambda = \Lambda \circ T$ , where  $T'' = (T')'$ .

(c) Show if  $V$  is finide, then  $\Lambda$  is iso from  $V$  onto  $V''$ .

*Supp*  $V$  is finide. Then  $V$  and  $V'$  are iso, and finding iso from  $V$  onto  $V'$  generally req choosing

a bss of  $V$ . In contrast, the iso  $\Lambda$  from  $V$  onto  $V''$  does not req a choice of bss and thus is considered more natural.

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $\forall \varphi \in V', v, w \in V, a \in \mathbf{F}, (\Lambda(v + aw))(\varphi) = \varphi(v + aw) = \varphi(v) + a\varphi(w) = (\Lambda v)(\varphi) + a(\Lambda w)(\varphi)$ .

Thus  $\Lambda(v + aw) = \Lambda v + a\Lambda w$ . Hence  $\Lambda$  is liney.

(b)  $(T''(\Lambda v))(\varphi) = ((\Lambda v) \circ T')(\varphi) = (\Lambda v)(T'(\varphi))$   
 $= (T'(\varphi))(v) = (\varphi \circ T)(v) = \varphi(Tv) = (\Lambda(Tv))(\varphi)$ .

Hence  $T''(\Lambda v) = (\Lambda(Tv)) \Rightarrow T'' \circ \Lambda = \Lambda \circ T$ .

(c) *Supp*  $\Lambda v = 0$ . Then  $\forall \varphi \in V', (\Lambda v)(\varphi) = \varphi(v) = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ . Thus  $\Lambda$  is inje.

又 Becs  $V$  is finide.  $\dim V = \dim V' = \dim V''$ . Hence  $\Lambda$  is iso. □

**COMMENT:** *Supp*  $\Phi \in V''$  and  $\Phi \neq 0$ . Then  $\exists \varphi \in V', \Phi(\varphi) = 1 \Rightarrow \text{null } \Phi \oplus \text{span}(\varphi) = V'$ .

And  $\varphi \neq 0 \Rightarrow \exists v \in V, \varphi(v) = 1, \text{null } \varphi \oplus \text{span}(v) = V$ . Becs  $\Lambda$  is surj.

Now  $\exists x \in V, \forall \psi = c\varphi + \rho \in V', \psi(x) = (\Lambda x)(\psi) = \Phi(\psi) = c$ .

**36** Supp  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ . Define  $i : U \rightarrow V$  by  $i(u) = u$ . Thus  $i' \in \mathcal{L}(V', U')$ .

(a) Show  $\text{null } i' = U^0$ :  $\text{null } i' = (\text{range } i)^0 = U^0 \Leftarrow \text{range } i = U$ .

(b) Prove  $\text{range } i' = U'$ :  $\text{range } i' = (\text{null } i)_U^0 = \{0\}_U^0 = U'$ .

(c) Prove  $\tilde{i}'$  is iso from  $V'/U^0$  onto  $U'$ : Immed.

**SOLUS:** (a) OR.  $\forall \varphi \in V', i'(\varphi) = \varphi \circ i = \varphi|_U$ . Thus  $i'(\varphi) = 0 \iff \forall u \in U, \varphi(u) = 0 \iff \varphi \in U^0$ .

(b) OR. Supp  $\psi \in U'$ . By (3.A.11),  $\exists \varphi \in V', \varphi|_U = \psi$ . Then  $i'(\varphi) = \psi$ . □

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $\text{range } T' \supseteq (\text{null } T)^0$ . [ Another proof of [3.109](b) ]

**SOLUS:** Let  $V = U \oplus \text{null } T$ . Let  $R = (T_U)^{-1}|_{\text{range } T}$ . Define  $\iota \in \mathcal{L}(V, U)$  by  $\iota(u + w) = u$ .

$\forall \Phi \in (\text{null } T)^0$ , let  $\psi = \Phi \circ R$ , then  $T'(\psi) = \psi \circ T = \Phi \circ (R \circ T|_V) = \Phi \circ \iota = \Phi \in \text{range } T'$ . □

**15** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . Prove  $T' = 0 \iff T = 0$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $T = 0$ . Then  $\forall \varphi \in W', T'(\varphi) = \varphi \circ T = 0$ . Hence  $T' = 0$ .

Supp  $T' = 0$ . Then  $\text{null } T' = W' = (\text{range } T)^0$ , by [3.107](a).

[ *W can be infinide* ] By Exe (25),

$\text{range } T = \{w \in W : \varphi(w) = 0, \forall \varphi \in (\text{range } T)^0\} = \{w \in W : \varphi(w) = 0, \forall \varphi \in W'\}$ .

Now we prove if  $\forall \varphi \in W', \varphi(w) = 0$ , then  $w = 0$ . So that  $\text{range } T = \{0\}$  and done.

Asum  $w \neq 0$ . Then let  $U$  be suth  $W = U \oplus \text{span}(w)$ .

Define  $\psi \in W'$  by  $\psi(u + \lambda w) = \lambda$ . So that  $\psi(w) = 1 \neq 0$ . □

OR. [ *Only if W is finide* ] By [3.106],  $\dim \text{range } T = \dim W - \dim (\text{range } T)^0 = 0$ . □

**16** Supp  $V, W$  are finide. Define  $\Gamma$  by  $\Gamma(T) = T'$  for any  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ .

Prove  $\Gamma$  is iso of  $\mathcal{L}(V, W)$  onto  $\mathcal{L}(W', V')$ .

**SOLUS:** By [3.101],  $\Gamma$  is liney.

Supp  $\Gamma(T) = T' = 0$ . By Exe (15),  $T = 0$ . Thus  $\Gamma$  is inje.

Becs  $V, W$  are finide.  $\dim \mathcal{L}(V, W) = \dim \mathcal{L}(W', V')$ . Now  $\Gamma$  inje  $\Rightarrow$  inv. □

**COMMENT:** Let  $X = \{T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W) : \text{range } T \text{ is finide}\}$ .

Let  $Y = \{\mathcal{T} \in \mathcal{L}(W', V') : \text{range } \mathcal{T} \text{ is finide}\}$ .

Then  $\Gamma|_X$  is iso of  $X$  onto  $Y$ , even if  $V$  and  $W$  are infinide.

The inje of  $\Gamma|_X$  is equiv to the inje of  $\Gamma$ , as shown before.

Now we show  $\Gamma|_X$  is surj without the cond that  $V$  or  $W$  is finide.

Supp  $\mathcal{T} \in Y$ . Let  $B_{\text{range } \mathcal{T}} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ , with corres  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ . Let  $\varphi_k = \mathcal{T}(\psi_k)$ .

Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be suth  $W' = \mathcal{K} \oplus \text{null } \mathcal{T}$ . Let  $B_{\mathcal{K}} = (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$ , with corres  $(w_1, \dots, w_m)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V, W)$  by  $Tv_k = w_k, Tu = 0; k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, u \in U$ .

$\forall \psi \in \text{null } \mathcal{T}, [T'(\psi)](v) = \psi(Tv) = \psi(a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_p w_p) = 0 = [\mathcal{T}(\psi)](v)$ .

$\forall k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, [T'(\psi_k)](v) = \psi_k(Tv) = \psi_k(a_1 w_1 + \dots + a_m w_m) = a_k = \varphi_k(v) = [\mathcal{T}(\psi)](v)$ . □

**COMMENT:** This is another proof of [3.109(a)]:  $\dim \text{range } T = \dim \text{range } T'$ .

• (4E 8) Describe the relation of  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  and the corres  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  using isos.

**SOLUS:** Define  $\Gamma : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^n$  by  $\Gamma(v) = (\varphi_1(v), \dots, \varphi_n(v))$ , and  $\Gamma^{-1}(a_1, \dots, a_n) = a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_n v_n$ . □

6 Define  $\Gamma : V' \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^m$  by  $\Gamma(\varphi) = (\varphi(v_1), \dots, \varphi(v_m))$ , where  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in V$ .

(a) Show  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = V \iff \Gamma$  is inje.

(b) Show  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff \Gamma$  is surj.

SOLUS:

(a) NOTICE that  $\Gamma(\varphi) = 0 \iff \varphi(v_1) = \dots = \varphi(v_m) = 0 \iff \text{null } \varphi = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

If  $\Gamma$  is inje, then  $\Gamma(\varphi) = 0 \iff V = \text{null } \varphi = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ .

If  $V = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ , then  $\Gamma(\varphi) = 0 \iff \text{null } \varphi = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m)$ , thus  $\Gamma$  is inje.

(b) Supp  $\Gamma$  is surj. Then let  $\Gamma(\varphi_i) = e_i$  for each  $i$ , where  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  is std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ .

Then by (3.A.4),  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep.

Now  $a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m = 0 \Rightarrow 0 = \varphi_i(a_1 v_1 + \dots + a_m v_m) = a_i$  for each  $i$ .

Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep. Let  $U = \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ ,  $B_{U'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ .

Thus  $\forall (a_1, \dots, a_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m, \exists! \varphi = a_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + a_m \varphi_m$ .

Let  $W$  be suth  $V = U \oplus W$ . Now  $\forall v \in V, \exists! u_v \in U, w_v \in W, v = u_v + w_v$ .

Define  $\iota \in \mathcal{L}(V, U)$  by  $\iota(v) = u_v$ . So that  $\Gamma(\varphi \circ i) = (a_1, \dots, a_m)$ . □

OR. Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$  and let  $(\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$  be corres dual bss.

Define  $\Psi : \mathbf{F}^m \rightarrow (\mathbf{F}^m)'$  by  $\Psi(e_k) = \psi_k$ . Then  $\Psi$  is iso.

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^m, V)$  by  $T e_k = v_k$ . Now  $T(x_1, \dots, x_m) = T(x_1 e_1 + \dots + x_m e_m) = x_1 v_1 + \dots + x_m v_m$ .

$\forall \varphi \in V', k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, [T'(\varphi)](e_k) = \varphi(T e_k) = \varphi(v_k) = [\varphi(v_1) \circ \psi_1 + \dots + \varphi(v_m) \circ \psi_m](e_k)$

Now  $T'(\varphi) = \varphi(v_1) \circ \psi_1 + \dots + \varphi(v_m) \circ \psi_m = \Psi(\varphi(v_1), \dots, \varphi(v_m)) = \Psi(\Gamma(\varphi))$ . Hence  $T' = \Psi \circ \Gamma$ .

By (3.B.3), (a) range  $T = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = V \iff T' = \Psi \circ \Gamma$  inje  $\iff \Gamma$  inje.

(b)  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff T$  is inje  $\iff T' = \Psi \circ \Gamma$  surj  $\iff \Gamma$  surj. □

• (4E 25) Define  $\Gamma : V \rightarrow \mathbf{F}^m$  by  $\Gamma(v) = (\varphi_1(v), \dots, \varphi_m(v))$ , where  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in V'$ .

(c) Show  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = V' \iff \Gamma$  is inje.

(d) Show  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff \Gamma$  is surj.

SOLUS:

(c) NOTICE that  $\Gamma(v) = 0 \iff \varphi_1(v) = \dots = \varphi_m(v) = 0 \iff v \in (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m)$ .

By Exe (4E 23) and (18),  $\text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = V' \iff (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m) = \{0\}$ .

And  $\text{null } \Gamma = (\text{null } \varphi_1) \cap \dots \cap (\text{null } \varphi_m)$ . Hence  $\Gamma$  inje  $\iff \text{null } \Gamma = \{0\} \iff \text{span}(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m) = V'$ .

(d) Supp  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep. Then by Exe (31),  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep.

Thus  $\forall (a_1, \dots, a_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m, \exists! v = \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i \in V \Rightarrow \varphi_i(v) = a_i, \Gamma(v) = (a_1, \dots, a_m)$ . Hence  $\Gamma$  is surj.

Supp  $\Gamma$  is surj. Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_m)$  be std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^m$ .

Supp  $v_i \in V$  suth  $\Gamma(v_i) = (\varphi_1(v_i), \dots, \varphi_m(v_i)) = e_i$ , for each  $i$ .

Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep. And  $\varphi_j(v_k) = \delta_{j,k}$ .

Now  $a_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + a_m \varphi_m = 0 \Rightarrow 0(v_i) = a_i$  for each  $i$ . Hence  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep.

OR. Let  $\text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m) = U$ . Then  $B_{U'} = (\varphi_1|_U, \dots, \varphi_m|_U)$ . Hence  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  is liney indep. □

OR. Simlr to Exe (6), we get  $(e_1, \dots, e_m), (\psi_1, \dots, \psi_m)$  and the iso  $\Psi$ .

$\forall (x_1, \dots, x_m) \in \mathbf{F}^m, \Gamma'(\Psi(x_1, \dots, x_m)) = \Gamma'(\Psi(x_1 e_1 + \dots + x_m e_m)) = (x_1 \psi_1 + \dots + x_m \psi_m) \circ \Gamma$ .

$\forall v \in V, [\Gamma'(\Psi(x_1, \dots, x_m))](v) = [x_1 \psi_1 + \dots + x_m \psi_m](\Gamma(v)) = [x_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + x_m \varphi_m](v)$ .

Now  $\Gamma'(\Psi(x_1, \dots, x_m)) = x_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + x_m \varphi_m$ .

Define  $\Phi : \mathbf{F}^m \rightarrow (\mathbf{F}^m)'$  by  $\Phi = \Psi \circ \Gamma$ .  $\Phi(x_1, \dots, x_m) = x_1 \varphi_1 + \dots + x_m \varphi_m$ . Thus by (4E 3.B.3),

(c) the inje of  $\Phi$  corres to  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  spanning  $V'$ ; 又  $\Phi = \Psi \circ \Gamma$  inje  $\iff \Gamma$  inje.

(d) the surj of  $\Phi$  corres to  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$  being liney indep; 又  $\Phi = \Psi \circ \Gamma$  surj  $\iff \Gamma$  surj. □

9 Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ ,  $B_{V'} = (\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$ . Then  $\forall \psi \in V'$ ,  $\psi = \psi(v_1)\varphi_1 + \dots + \psi(v_n)\varphi_n$ .

NOTE: For other  $B'_V = (u_1, \dots, u_n)$ ,  $B'_{V'} = (\rho_1, \dots, \rho_n)$ ,  $\forall \psi \in V'$ ,  $\psi = \psi(u_1)\rho_1 + \dots + \psi(u_n)\rho_n$ .

SOLUS:  $\psi(v) = \psi\left(\sum_{i=1}^n a_i v_i\right) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \psi(v_i) = \sum_{i=1}^n \psi(v_i)\varphi_i(v) = [\psi(v_1)\varphi_1 + \dots + \psi(v_n)\varphi_n](v)$ .  $\square$

13 Define  $T : \mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$  by  $T(x, y, z) = (4x + 5y + 6z, 7x + 8y + 9z)$ .

Let  $(\varphi_1, \varphi_2), (\psi_1, \psi_2, \psi_3)$  denote the dual bss of std bss of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  and  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

(a) Describe the liney functionals  $T'(\varphi_1), T'(\varphi_2)$ .

For any  $(x, y, z) \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $(T'(\varphi_1))(x, y, z) = 4x + 5y + 6z$ ,  $(T'(\varphi_2))(x, y, z) = 7x + 8y + 9z$ .

(b) Write  $T'(\varphi_1)$  and  $T'(\varphi_2)$  as liney combinations of  $\psi_1, \psi_2, \psi_3$ .

$T'(\varphi_1) = 4\psi_1 + 5\psi_2 + 6\psi_3$ ,  $T'(\varphi_2) = 7\psi_1 + 8\psi_2 + 9\psi_3$ .

(c) What is null  $T'$ ? What is range  $T'$ ?

$$T(x, y, z) = 0 \iff \begin{cases} 4x + 5y + 6z = 0 \\ 7x + 8y + 9z = 0 \end{cases} \iff \begin{cases} x = z, \\ y = -2z. \end{cases} \quad \left| \begin{array}{l} \text{Thus null } T = \text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3), \\ \text{where } (e_1, e_2, e_3) \text{ is std bss of } \mathbb{R}^3. \end{array} \right.$$

Let  $(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3, -2e_2, e_3)$  be a bss, with corres dual bss  $(\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3)$ .

Thus  $\text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) = \text{null } T \Rightarrow \text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3)^0 = \text{span}(\varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3) = \text{range } T'$ .

Note that  $\varepsilon_k = \varepsilon_k(e_1)\psi_1 + \varepsilon_k(e_2)\psi_2 + \varepsilon_k(e_3)\psi_3$ .

$$\text{And } \begin{cases} \varepsilon_2(e_2) = -\frac{1}{2}, \varepsilon_2(e_1) = \varepsilon_2(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) + \varepsilon_2(2e_2) - \varepsilon_2(e_3) = 1, \\ \varepsilon_3(e_2) = 0, \varepsilon_3(e_3) = \varepsilon_3(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) + \varepsilon_3(2e_2) - \varepsilon_3(e_3) = -1. \end{cases}$$

Hence  $\varepsilon_2 = \psi_1 - \frac{1}{2}\psi_2$ ,  $\varepsilon_3 = -\psi_1 + \psi_3$ . Now  $\text{range } T' = \text{span}(\psi_1 - \frac{1}{2}\psi_2, -\psi_1 + \psi_3)$ .

OR.  $\text{range } T' = \text{span}(T'(\varphi_1), T'(\varphi_2)) = \text{span}(4\psi_1 + 5\psi_2 + 6\psi_3, 7\psi_1 + 8\psi_2 + 9\psi_3)$ .

$\text{Supp } T'(x\varphi_1 + y\varphi_2) = (4x + 7y)\psi_1 + (5x + 8y)\psi_2 + (6x + 9y)\psi_3 = 0$ .

Then  $x + y = 4x + 7y = x = y = 0$ . Hence  $\text{null } T' = \{0\}$ .

OR.  $\text{null } T = \text{span}(e_1 - 2e_2 + e_3) \Rightarrow V = \text{span}(-2e_2, e_3) \oplus \text{null } T$ .

$\Rightarrow \text{range } T = \{Tx : x \in \text{span}(-2e_2, e_3)\} = \text{span}(T(-2e_2), T(e_3))$

$= \text{span}(-10f_1 - 16f_2, 6f_1 + 9f_2) = \text{span}(f_1, f_2) = \mathbb{R}^2$ . Now  $\text{null } T' = (\text{range } T)^0 = \{0\}$ .

OR. For any  $A, B \in \mathbb{R}$ , asum  $(x, y, z)$  is such  $A = 4x + 5y + 6z$ ,  $B = 7x + 8y + 9z$ .

By computing  $x = z + 4/3(b - a)$ ,  $y = -2z + (7a - 4b)/3$ ,  $z = z$ . An exa for (4E 3.E.8).

Hence  $(x, y, z)$  exis  $\Rightarrow (A, B) \in \text{range } T$ . Now  $T$  surj  $\Rightarrow T'$  inje.  $\square$

ENDED

## Exes about Number Theory and Sequences in Chapter 3

• Prove  $(\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F}))'$  is iso to  $\mathbb{F}^\infty$ .

SOLUS: Define  $\theta \in \mathcal{L}[(\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F}))', \mathbb{F}^\infty]$  by  $\theta(\varphi) = (\varphi(1), \varphi(z), \dots, \varphi(z^m), \dots)$ .

NOTICE that  $\forall p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R}), \exists! c_i \in \mathbb{F}, m = \deg p$ ,  $p(z) = c_0 + c_1 z + \dots + c_m z^m \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{F})$ .

Inje:  $\theta(\varphi) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F}), \varphi(p) = c_0 \varphi(1) + c_1 \varphi(z) + \dots + c_m \varphi(z^m) = 0$ .

Surj: Define  $\psi_x(p) = x_0 c_0 + \dots + x_m c_m$  for any  $x = (x_0, x_1, \dots) \in \mathbb{F}^\infty$ . Now each  $\psi(z^k) = x_k$ .

$\forall p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F}), \text{supp } \deg p = m \geq n = \deg q$ , [which is why we do not write  $(p + \lambda q)$ .]

$\psi_x(p + q) = x_0(a_0 + b_0) + x_n(a_n + b_n) + x_{n+1}a_{n+1} + \dots + x_m a_m = \psi_x(p) + \psi_x(q)$ .  $\square$

COMMENT:  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$  is not iso to  $\mathbb{F}^\infty$ , so is  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$  to  $(\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F}))'$ . But  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$  is iso to  $\mathbb{F}^\mathbb{N}$ , which the 'U' in (3.E.14).

•  $\text{Supp } U = \{ (x_1, x_2, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty : x_k \neq 0 \text{ for only finitely many } k \}$ . Denote it by  $\mathbf{F}^\mathbf{N}$ .

(a) Show  $U$  is a subsp of  $\mathbf{F}^\infty$ . [Do it in your mind] (b) Prove  $\mathbf{F}^\infty/U$  is infinide.

**SOLUS:** For ease of nota, denote the  $p^{\text{th}}$  term of  $u = (x_1, \dots, x_p, \dots) \in \mathbf{F}^\infty$  by  $u[p]$ .

For each  $r \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , let  $e_r[k] = \begin{cases} 1, & (k-1) \equiv 0 \pmod{r} \\ 0, & \text{othws} \end{cases} \quad \Bigg| \quad \text{simply } e_r = (\underbrace{1, 0, \dots, 0}_{(r-1)}, \underbrace{1, 0, \dots, 0}_{(r-1)}, 1, \dots).$

For  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Let  $a_1(e_1 + U) + \dots + a_m(e_m + U) = 0 + U \Rightarrow \exists u \in U, a_1e_1 + \dots + a_me_m = u$ .

$\text{Supp } u = (x_1, \dots, x_L, 0, \dots)$ , where  $L$  is the largest suth  $u[L] \neq 0$ .

Let  $s \in \mathbf{N}^+$  be suth  $h = s \cdot m! + 1 > L$ , and  $e_1[h] = \dots = e_m[h] = 1$ .

NOTICE that for any  $p, r \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,  $e_r[s \cdot m! + 1 + p] = e_r[p+1] = 1 \Leftrightarrow p \equiv 0 \pmod{r} \Leftrightarrow r \mid p$ .

Let  $1 = p_1 \leq \dots \leq p_{\tau(p)} = p$  be the disti factors of  $p$ . Moreover,  $r \mid p \Leftrightarrow r = p_k$  for some  $k$ .

Now  $u[h+p] = 0 = \sum_{r=1}^m a_r e_r[p+1] = \sum_{k=1}^{\tau(p)} a_{p_k}$ .

Let  $q = p_{\tau(p)-1}$ . Then  $\tau(q) = \tau(p) - 1$ , and each  $q_k = p_k$ . Again,  $\sum_{r=1}^m a_r e_r[h+q] = 0 = \sum_{k=1}^{\tau(p)-1} a_{p_k}$ .

Thus  $a_{p_{\tau(p)}} = a_p = 0$  for all  $p \in \{1, \dots, m\} \Rightarrow (e_1, \dots, e_m)$  is liney indep in  $\mathbf{F}^\infty$ .  $\square$

OR. For each  $r \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , let  $e_r[p] = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } 2^r \mid p \\ 0, & \text{othws} \end{cases} \quad \Bigg| \quad \text{Simlir, let } m \in \mathbf{N}^+ \text{ and } a_1(e_1 + U) + \dots + a_m(e_m + U) = 0$   
 $\Rightarrow a_1e_1 + \dots + a_me_m = u \in U$ .

$\text{Supp } L$  is the largest suth  $u[L] \neq 0$ . And  $l$  is suth  $2^{ml} > L$ . Then for each  $k \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ ,

$u[2^{ml} + 2^k] = 0 = \sum_{r=1}^m a_r e_r[2^k] = a_1 + \dots + a_k$ . Thus each  $a_k = 0$ . Simlir.  $\square$

ENDED

## Exes about Polys in Chapter 3

1 A function  $f : \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  is called periodic if  $\exists p \in \mathbf{N}^+, f(x) = f(x+p)$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ .

Is the set of periodic functions  $\mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  a subsp of  $\mathbf{R}^\mathbf{R}$ ? Explain.

**SOLUS:** Denote the set by  $S$ .

$\text{Supp } h(x) = \cos x + \sin \sqrt{2}x \in S$ , since  $\cos x, \sin \sqrt{2}x \in S$ .

Asum  $\exists p \in \mathbf{N}^+$  suth  $h(x) = h(x+p), \forall x \in \mathbf{R}$ . Let  $x = 0 \Rightarrow h(0) = h(\pm p) = 1$ .

Thus  $1 = \cos p + \sin \sqrt{2}p = \cos p - \sin \sqrt{2}p$

$\Rightarrow \sin \sqrt{2}p = 0, \cos p = 1 \Rightarrow p = 2k\pi, k \in \mathbf{Z}$ , while  $p = \frac{m\pi}{\sqrt{2}}, m \in \mathbf{Z}$ .

Hence  $2k = \frac{m}{\sqrt{2}} \Rightarrow \sqrt{2} = \frac{m}{2k} \in \mathbf{Q}$ . Ctradic!  $\square$

OR. Becs  $\cos x + \sin \sqrt{2}x = \cos(x+p) + \sin(\sqrt{2}x + \sqrt{2}p)$ . By diff twice,

$$\cos x + 2 \sin \sqrt{2}x = \cos(x+p) + 2 \sin(\sqrt{2}x + \sqrt{2}p).$$

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \sin \sqrt{2}x = \sin(\sqrt{2}x + \sqrt{2}p) \\ \cos x = \cos(x+p) \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow \text{Let } x = 0, p = \frac{m\pi}{\sqrt{2}} = 2k\pi. \text{ Ctradic.}$   $\square$

2 Let  $V_E = \{f \in \mathbf{R}^\mathbf{R} : f \text{ is even}\}, V_O = \{f \in \mathbf{R}^\mathbf{R} : f \text{ is odd}\}$ . Show  $V_E \oplus V_O = \mathbf{R}^\mathbf{R}$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $V_E \cap V_O = \{f \in \mathbf{R}^\mathbf{R} : f(x) = f(-x) = -f(-x)\} = \{0\}$ .

(b)  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Let } f_e(x) = \frac{1}{2} [g(x) + g(-x)] \Rightarrow f_e \in V_E \\ \text{Let } f_o(x) = \frac{1}{2} [g(x) - g(-x)] \Rightarrow f_o \in V_O \end{array} \right\} \Rightarrow \forall g \in \mathbf{R}^\mathbf{R}, g(x) = f_e(x) + f_o(x).$   $\square$



**3** Prove the vecsp of all continuous functions in  $\mathbf{R}^{[0,1]}$  is infinite.

**SOLUS:** Denote the vecsp by  $U$ .

Choose one  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Supp  $a_0, \dots, a_m \in \mathbf{R}$  are such  $p(x) = a_0 + a_1x + \dots + a_mx^m = 0, \forall x \in [0, 1]$ .

Then  $p$  has infly many roots and hence each  $a_k = 0$ , othws  $\deg p \geq 0$ , ctradic [4.12].

Thus  $(1, x, \dots, x^m)$  is liney indep in  $\mathbf{R}^{[0,1]}$ . Simlr to [2.16],  $U$  is infinite. □

OR. Note that  $\frac{1}{1} > \frac{1}{2} > \dots > \frac{1}{m}, \forall m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Supp  $f_m = \begin{cases} x - \frac{1}{m}, & x \in (\frac{1}{m}, 1] \\ 0, & x \in [0, \frac{1}{m}] \end{cases}$

Then  $f_1(\frac{1}{m}) = \dots = f_m(\frac{1}{m}) = 0 \neq f_{m+1}(\frac{1}{m})$ . Hence  $f_{m+1} \notin \text{span}(f_1, \dots, f_m)$ . By (2.A.14). □

**4** Supp  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  such  $p_k(2) = 0$  for each  $k \in \{0, \dots, m\}$ .

Prove  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is not liney indep in  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney indep. Define  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  by  $p(z) = z$ .

NOTICE that  $\forall a_i \in \mathbf{F}, z \neq a_0p_0(z) + \dots + a_mp_m(z)$ , for if not, let  $z = 2$ . Thus  $z \notin \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$ .

Then  $\text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m) \subsetneq \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  while the list  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  has len  $(m+1)$ .

Hence  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney dep. For if not, then becs  $(1, z, \dots, z^m)$  of len  $(m+1)$  spans  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ , by the steps in [2.23] trivially,  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  of len  $(m+1)$  spans  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ . Ctrad. □

OR. Note that  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) = \text{span}(\underbrace{1, z, \dots, z^m}_{\text{of len } (m+1)})$ . Then  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m, z)$  of len  $(m+2)$  is liney dep.

As shown above,  $z \notin \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$ . And hence by [2.21](a),  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney dep. □

**5** (a) Let  $U = \{p \in \mathcal{P}_4(\mathbf{F}) : p(2) = p(5) = p(6)\}$ . Find a bss of  $U$ .

(b) Extend the bss in (a) to a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbf{F})$ , and find a  $W$  such  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbf{F}) = U \oplus W$ .

**SOLUS:** Using (2.C.10).

NOTICE that  $\nexists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  of deg 1 and 2, while  $p \in U$ . Thus  $\dim U \leq \dim \mathcal{P}_4(\mathbf{F}) - 2 = 3$ .

(a) Consider  $B = (1, (z-2)(z-5)(z-6), z(z-2)(z-5)(z-6))$ .

Let  $a_0 + a_3(z-2)(z-5)(z-6) + a_4z(z-2)(z-5)(z-6) = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = a_3 = a_4 = 0$ .

Thus the list  $B$  is liney indep in  $U$ . Now  $\dim U \geq 3 \Rightarrow \dim U = 3$ . Thus  $B_U = B$ .

(b) Extend to a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbf{F})$  as  $(1, z, z^2, (z-2)(z-5)(z-6), z(z-2)(z-5)(z-6))$ .

Let  $W = \text{span}(z, z^2) = \{az + bz^2 : a, b \in \mathbf{F}\}$ , so that  $\mathcal{P}_4(\mathbf{F}) = U \oplus W$ . □

• **NOTE FOR Exe (6):** For each nonconst  $p \in \text{span}(1, z, \dots, z^m)$ ,  $\exists$  smallest  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , which is  $\deg p$ .

(a) If  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m$  are such all  $a_{k,k} \neq 0$ , and

$p_0 = a_{0,0}$ , each  $p_k = a_{0,k} + a_{1,k}z + \dots + a_{k,k}z^k$ .

Then the upper-trig  $\mathcal{M}(I, (p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m), (1, z, \dots, z^m)) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{0,0} & a_{0,1} & \dots & a_{0,m} \\ 0 & a_{1,1} & \dots & a_{1,m} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & a_{m,m} \end{pmatrix}$ .

(b) If  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m$  are such all  $a_{k,k} \neq 0$ , and

$p_0 = a_{0,0} + \dots + a_{m,0}x^m$ , each  $p_k = a_{k,k}x^k + \dots + a_{m,k}x^m$ .

Then the lower-trig  $\mathcal{M}(I, (p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m), (1, z, \dots, z^m)) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{0,0} & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ a_{1,0} & a_{1,1} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{m,0} & a_{m,1} & \dots & a_{m,m} \end{pmatrix}$ .

**COMMENT:** Define  $\xi_k(p)$  by the coeff of  $z^k$  in  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

Then  $\mathcal{M}(\xi_k, (1, z, \dots, z^m), (1)) = \mathcal{E}^{(1,k)} \in \mathbf{F}^{1,m+1}$ .



**6** Supp  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ ,  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  are such that each  $\deg p_k = k$ .

Prove  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** Using induc on  $m$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $\deg p_0 = 0$ ;  $\deg p_1 = 1 \Rightarrow \text{span}(p_0, p_1) = \text{span}(1, x)$ .

(ii)  $1 \leq k \leq m-1$ . Asum  $\text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k) = \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k)$ .

Then  $\text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}) \subseteq \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k, x^{k+1})$ .

又  $\deg p_{k+1} = k+1$ ,  $p_{k+1}(x) = a_{k+1}x^{k+1} + r_{k+1}(x)$ ;  $a_{k+1} \neq 0$ ,  $\deg r_{k+1} \leq k$ .

$$\Rightarrow x^{k+1} = \frac{1}{a_{k+1}}(p_{k+1}(x) - r_{k+1}(x)) \in \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k, p_{k+1}) = \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}).$$

$$\therefore x^{k+1} \in \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}) \Rightarrow \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^k, x^{k+1}) \subseteq \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_k, p_{k+1}).$$

Thus  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) = \text{span}(1, x, \dots, x^m) = \text{span}(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$ . □

OR. By comparing coeffs. Denote the coeff of  $x^k$  in  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  by  $\xi_k(p)$ .

$$\text{Supp } L = a_m p_m(x) + \dots + a_1 p_1(x) + a_0 p_0(x) = 0 \cdot x^m + \dots + 0 \cdot x + 0 \cdot 1 = R, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}.$$

We show  $a_m = \dots = a_0 = 0$  via the following process. So that  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney indep.

**Step 1.** For  $k = m$ ,  $\xi_m(L) = a_m \xi_m(p_m) = \xi_m(R) = 0$  又  $\deg p_m = m$ ,  $\xi_m(p_m) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_m = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } L = a_{m-1} p_{m-1}(x) + \dots + a_0 p_0(x).$$

**Step k.** For  $0 \leq k \leq m$ , we have  $a_m = \dots = a_{k+1} = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } \xi_k(L) = a_k \xi_k(p_k) = \xi_k(R) = 0 \text{ 又 } \deg p_k = k, \xi_k(p_k) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_k = 0.$$

$$\text{Now if } k = 0, \text{ then done. Othws, we have } L = a_{k-1} p_{k-1}(x) + \dots + a_0 p_0(x). \quad \square$$

• **TIPS:** Supp  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ ,  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  are such that the lowest term of each  $p_k$  is of  $\deg k$ .

Prove  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** Using induc on  $m$ .

Let each  $p_k$  be defined by  $p_k(x) = a_{k,k}x^k + \dots + a_{m,k}x^m$ , where  $a_{k,k} \neq 0$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $p_m(x) = a_{m,m}x^m$ ;  $p_{m-1}(x) = a_{m-1,m-1}x^{m-1} + a_{m,m-1}x^m \Rightarrow \text{span}(x^m, x^{m-1}) = \text{span}(p_m, p_{m-1})$ .

(ii)  $1 \leq k \leq m-1$ . Asum  $\text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-k}) = \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k})$ .

Then  $\text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-(k+1)}) \subseteq \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-(k+1)})$ .

又  $p_{m-(k+1)}$  has the form  $a_{m-(k+1),m-(k+1)}x^{m-(k+1)} + r_{m-(k+1)}(x)$ ;

where the lowest term of  $r_{m-(k+1)} \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$  is of  $\deg(m-k)$ .

$$\Rightarrow x^{m-(k+1)} = \frac{1}{a_{m-(k+1),m-(k+1)}}(p_{m-(k+1)}(x) - r_{m-(k+1)}(x)) \in \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)})$$

$$= \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)}).$$

$$\therefore x^{m-(k+1)} \in \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)})$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x^{m-k}, x^{m-(k+1)}) \subseteq \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k}, p_{m-(k+1)}).$$

Thus  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) = \text{span}(x^m, \dots, x, 1) = \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_1, p_0)$ . □

OR. By comparing coeffs. Denote the coeff of  $x^k$  in  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  by  $\xi_k(p)$ .

$$\text{Supp } L = a_m p_m(x) + \dots + a_1 p_1(x) + a_0 p_0(x) = 0 \cdot x^m + \dots + 0 \cdot x + 0 \cdot 1 = R, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}.$$

We show  $a_m = \dots = a_0 = 0$  via the following process. So that  $(p_0, p_1, \dots, p_m)$  is liney indep.

**Step 1.** For  $k = 0$ ,  $\xi_0(L) = a_0 \xi_0(p_0) = \xi_0(R) = 0$  又  $\deg p_0 = 0$ ,  $\xi_0(p_0) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } L = a_1 p_1(x) + \dots + a_m p_m(x).$$

**Step k.** For  $0 \leq k \leq m$ , we have  $a_{k-1} = \dots = a_0 = 0$ .

$$\text{Now } \xi_k(L) = a_k \xi_k(p_k) = \xi_k(R) = 0 \text{ 又 } \deg p_k = k, \xi_k(p_k) \neq 0 \Rightarrow a_k = 0.$$

$$\text{Now if } k = m, \text{ then done. Othws, we have } L = a_{k+1} p_{k+1}(x) + \dots + a_m p_m(x). \quad \square$$

• **NOTE FOR [2.11]:** *Good definition for a general term always avoids undefined behaviours.*

If  $\deg p = 0$ , then  $p(z) = a_0 \neq 0$ , but not literally  $a_0 z^0$ , by which if  $p$  is defined, then it comes to  $0^0$ .

To make it clear, we specify that in  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $a_0 z^0 = a_0$ , where  $z^0$  appears just for nota conveni.

Becs by def, the term  $a_0 z^0$  in a poly only represents the const term of the poly, which is  $a_0$ .

For conveni, we asum  $z^0 = 1$  in formula deduction and poly def. Absolutely without  $0^0$ .

**7** Supp  $m$  is a positive integer. For  $0 \leq k \leq m$ , let  $p_k(x) = x^k(1-x)^{m-k}$ .

Show  $(p_0, \dots, p_m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ .

**SOLUS:** We may see  $p_0 = 1$  and  $p_m(x) = x^m$ , from the expansion below, by the NOTE FOR [2.11] above.

Note that each  $p_k(x) = \sum_{j=0}^{m-k} C_{m-k}^j (-1)^j \cdot x^{j+k} \cdot 1^j = \underbrace{(-1)^0 \cdot x^k \cdot 1^0}_{\text{of deg } k} + \underbrace{\sum_{j=1}^{m-k} C_{m-k}^j (-1)^j \cdot x^{j+k} \cdot 1^j}_{\text{of deg } m; \text{ denote it by } q_k(x)}$ .  
And, each  $q_k \in \text{span}(x^{k+1}, \dots, x^m)$ . Using TIPS above. □

OR. Simlr to the TIPS above. We will recurly prove each  $x^{m-k} \in \text{span}(p_m, \dots, p_{m-k})$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $p_m(x) = x^m \in \text{span}(p_m)$ ;  $p_{m-1}(x) = x^{m-1} - x^m \Rightarrow x^{m-1} \in \text{span}(p_{m-1}, p_m)$ .

(ii)  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$ . Supp for each  $k \in \{0, \dots, k\}$ , we have  $x^{m-k} \in \text{span}(p_{m-k}, \dots, p_m)$ ,  $\exists ! a_m \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Note that  $x^{m-(k+1)} = p_{m-(k+1)}(x) + \sum_{j=1}^{k+1} C_{k+1}^j (-1)^{j+1} x^{m-(k+1)+j} \in \text{span}(p_{m-(k+1)}, x^{m-k}, \dots, x^m)$ .

Thus  $x^{m-(k+1)} \in \text{span}(p_{m-(k+1)}, p_{m-k}, \dots, p_m)$ . □

**COMMENT:** The base step and the induc step can be indep.

OR. For any  $m, k \in \mathbf{N}^+$  suth  $k \leq m$ . Define  $p_{k,m}$  by  $p_{k,m}(x) = x^k(1-x)^{m-k}$ .

Define the stmt  $S(m)$  by  $S(m) : (p_{0,m}, \dots, p_{m,m})$  is liney indep ( and therefore is a bss ).

We use induc on to show  $S(m)$  holds for all  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

(i)  $m = 0$ .  $p_{0,0} = 1$ , and  $ap_{0,0} = 0 \Rightarrow a = 0$ .

$m = 1$ . Let  $a_0(1-x) + a_1x = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}$ . Then take  $x = 1, x = 0 \Rightarrow a_1 = a_0 = 0$ .

(ii)  $1 \leq m$ . Asum  $S(m)$  and  $S(m-1)$  holds. Now we show  $S(m+1)$  holds.

Supp  $\sum_{k=0}^{m+1} a_k p_{k,m+1}(x) = \sum_{k=0}^{m+1} a_k [x^k(1-x)^{m+1-k}] = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Now  $a_0(1-x)^{m+1} + \sum_{k=1}^m a_k x^k(1-x)^{m+1-k} + a_{m+1}x^{m+1} = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F}$ .

While  $x = 0 \Rightarrow a_0 = 0$ ; and  $x = 1 \Rightarrow a_{m+1} = 0$ .

Then  $0 = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k x^k(1-x)^{m+1-k}$

$= x(1-x) \sum_{k=1}^m a_k x^{k-1}(1-x)^{m-k}$ , note that  $m-k = (m-1) - (k-1)$

$= x(1-x) \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} x^k(1-x)^{m-1-k} = x(1-x) \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} p_{k,m-1}(x)$ .

Hence  $\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} p_{k,m-1}(x) = 0, \forall x \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0, 1\}$ . Which has infily many zeros.

Moreover,  $\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} a_{k+1} p_{k,m-1}(x) = 0$ . By asum,  $a_1 = \dots = a_{m-1} = a_m = 0$ .

Thus  $(p_{0,m+1}, \dots, p_{m+1,m+1})$  is liney indep and  $S(m+1)$  holds. □

**8** Supp  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ . Prove  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), q(x) = (x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)$ .

**SOLUS:** Note that  $\deg[(x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)] = \deg p$ .

Define  $T_n \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}))$  by  $T_n(p) = (x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)$ .

And note that  $T_n(p) = 0 \Rightarrow \deg T_n(p) = -\infty = \deg p \Rightarrow p = 0$ . Thus  $T_n$  is inv.

$\forall q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ , if  $q = 0$ , let  $n = 0$ ; if  $q \neq 0$ , let  $n = \deg q$ , we have  $q \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R})$ .

Now  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}), q(x) = T_n(p) = (x^2 + x)p''(x) + 2xp'(x) + p(3)$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ . □

**9** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}))$  is inje. And  $\deg Tp \leq \deg p$  for every nonzero  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

(a) Prove  $T$  is surj. (b) Prove for every nonzero  $p$ ,  $\deg Tp = \deg p$ .

**SOLUS:** (a)  $T$  is inje  $\iff \forall n \in \mathbf{N}^+, T|_{\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R})} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}))$  is inje, so is inv  $\iff T$  is surj.

(b) Using induc.

(i)  $\deg p = -\infty \geq \deg Tp \iff p = 0 = Tp$ . And  $\deg p = 0 \geq \deg Tp \iff p = C \neq 0$ .

(ii) Asum  $\forall s \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}), \deg s = \deg Ts$ . We show  $\forall p \in \mathcal{P}_{n+1}(\mathbf{R}), \deg Tp = \deg p$  by ctrad.  $\square$

Supp  $\exists r \in \mathcal{P}_{n+1}(\mathbf{R}), \deg Tr \leq n < n+1 = \deg r$ . By (a),  $\exists s \in \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}), T(s) = (Tr)$ .

$\wedge T$  is inje  $\Rightarrow s = r$ . While  $\deg s = \deg Ts = \deg Tr < \deg r$ . Ctrad.  $\square$

**10** Supp  $D \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}))$  and  $\forall p, \deg(Dp) = (\deg p) - 1$ . Prove  $D \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  is surj.

**SOLUS:** [  $D$  might not be  $D : p \mapsto p'$ . ] NOTICE that the following proof is wrong:

Becs  $\text{span}(Dx, Dx^2, Dx^3, \dots) \subseteq \text{range } D$ , and  $\deg Dx^n = n - 1$ .

$\wedge$  By (2.C.10),  $\text{span}(Dx, Dx^2, Dx^3, \dots) = \text{span}(1, x, x^2, \dots) = \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

Let  $D(C) = 0, Dx^k = p_k$  of  $\deg(k-1)$ , for all  $C \in \mathbf{R} = \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbf{R})$  and for each  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

Becs  $B_{\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})} = (p_1, \dots, p_m, p_{m+1})$ . And for all  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), \exists! m = \deg p \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

So that  $\exists! a_i \in \mathbf{R}, p = \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} a_i p_i \Rightarrow \exists q = \sum_{i=1}^{m+1} a_i x^i, Dq = p$ .  $\square$

OR. We will recurly define a seq of polys  $(p_k)_{k=0}^\infty$  where  $Dp_0 = 1, Dp_k = x^k$  for each  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

So that  $\forall p = \sum_{k=0}^{\deg p} a_k x^k \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), Dq = p, \exists q = \sum_{k=0}^{\deg p} a_k p_k$ .

(i) Becs  $\deg Dx = (\deg x) - 1 = 0, Dx = C \in \mathbf{F} \setminus \{0\}$ . Let  $p_0 = C^{-1}x \Rightarrow Dp_0 = C^{-1}Dx = 1$ .

(ii) Supp we have defined  $Dp_0 = 1, Dp_k = x^k$  for each  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Becs  $\deg D(x^{n+2}) = n+1$ .

Let  $D(x^{n+2}) = a_{n+1}x^{n+1} + a_n x^n + \dots + a_1 x + a_0$ , with  $a_{n+1} \neq 0$ .

Then  $a_{n+1}^{-1} D(x^{n+2}) = x^{n+1} + a_{n+1}^{-1}(a_n Dp_n + \dots + a_1 Dp_1 + a_0 Dp_0)$

$\Rightarrow x^{n+1} = D[a_{n+1}^{-1}(x^{n+2} - a_n p_n - \dots - a_1 p_1 - a_0 p_0)]$ . Thus defining  $p_{n+1}$ , so that  $Dp_{n+1} = x^{n+1}$ .  $\square$

**11** Supp  $V = \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{R}}$  and  $U = \{f \in \mathbf{R}^{\mathbf{R}} : f(x_1) = \dots = f(x_m) = 0\}$  is a subsp of  $V$ ,

with each  $x_k \in \mathbf{R}$ . Prove  $\forall W \in \mathcal{S}_V U, \dim W = m$ . **Hint:** Find an iso from  $V/U$  onto  $\mathbf{R}^m$ .

**SOLUS:** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V/U, \mathbf{R}^m)$  by  $T(f+U) = (f(x_1), \dots, f(x_m))$ .

$\forall f_1 + U = f_2 + U \in V/U, f_1 - f_2 \in U \Rightarrow f_1(x_k) = f_2(x_k)$ . Now  $T$  is well-defined.

Inje: Each  $f(x_k) = 0 \Rightarrow f + U = 0$ . Let  $S = T \circ \pi \Rightarrow \tilde{S} = T$ . Then  $S$  is surj, so is  $T$ .  $\square$

**12** Show the dual bss of  $(1, x, \dots, x^m)$  of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$  is  $(\varphi_0, \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m)$ , where  $\varphi_k(p) = \frac{p^{(k)}(0)}{k!}$ .

Here  $p^{(k)}$  denotes the  $k^{\text{th}}$  deri of  $p$ , with the understanding that the  $0^{\text{th}}$  deri of  $p$  is  $p$ .

**SOLUS:** The unques of dual bss is guaranteed by [3.5].

$$\text{For } j, k \in \mathbf{N}, (x^j)^{(k)} = \begin{cases} j(j-1) \dots (j-k+1) \cdot x^{(j-k)}, & j \geq k. \\ j(j-1) \dots (j-j+1) = j! & j = k. \\ 0, & j \leq k. \end{cases} \Rightarrow (x^j)^{(k)}(0) = \begin{cases} 0, & j \neq k. \\ k!, & j = k. \end{cases} \quad \square$$

**EXA:** By [2.C.10],  $B_m = (1, 7x - 5, \dots, (7x - 5)^m)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$ . Let each  $\varphi_k = \frac{p^{(k)}(5/7)}{7 \cdot k!}$ .

**ENDED**

- **TIPS:** Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $\deg p \leq m$  and  $p$  has at least  $(m+1)$  disti zeros.

Then by the ctrapos of [4.12],  $\nexists \deg p = m$ , we conclude that  $m < 0$ . Hence  $p = 0$ .

OR. We show if  $p$  has at least  $m$  disti zeros, then either  $p = 0$  or  $\deg p \geq m$ .

If  $p = 0$  then done. If not, then supp  $p$  has exactly  $n$  disti zeros  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$ .

Becs  $\exists! \alpha_i \geq 1, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ , and  $q \neq 0$ , suth  $p(z) = [(z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (z - \lambda_n)^{\alpha_n}] q(z)$ . □

- **COMMENT:** NOTICE that by [4.17], some term of the poly factoriz might not be in the form  $(x - \lambda_k)^{\alpha_k}$ .

- **NOTE FOR [4.7]:** the uniqnes of coeffs of polys

[Another proof]

If a poly had two different sets of coeffs, then subtracting the two exprs

would give a poly with some nonzero coeffs but infily many zeros. By TIPS. □

- **NOTE FOR [4.8]:** div algo for polys

[Another proof]

Supp  $\deg p \geq \deg s$ . Then  $\left( \underbrace{1, z, \dots, z^{\deg s-1}}_{\text{of len } \deg s}, s, zs, \dots, z^{\deg p - \deg s} s \right)$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_{\deg p}(\mathbf{F})$ .

Becs  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $\exists! a_i, b_j \in \mathbf{F}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} q &= a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_{\deg s-1} z^{\deg s-1} + b_0 s + b_1 zs + \dots + b_{\deg p - \deg s} z^{\deg p - \deg s} s \\ &= \underbrace{a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_{\deg s-1} z^{\deg s-1}}_r + s \underbrace{\left( b_0 + b_1 z + \dots + b_{\deg p - \deg s} z^{\deg p - \deg s} \right)}_q. \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $r, q$  are uniq. □

- **NOTE FOR [4.11]:** each zero of a poly corres to a deg-one factor;

[Another proof]

First supp  $p(\lambda) = 0$ . Write  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_m z^m$ ,  $\exists! a_0, a_1, \dots, a_m \in \mathbf{F}$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Then  $p(z) = p(z) - p(\lambda) = a_1(z - \lambda) + \dots + a_m(z^m - \lambda^m)$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Hence  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, z^k - \lambda^k = (z - \lambda)(z^{k-1}\lambda^0 + z^{k-2}\lambda^1 + \dots + z^{k-(j+1)}\lambda^j + \dots + z\lambda^{k-2} + z^0\lambda^{k-1})$ .

Thus  $p(z) = \sum_{j=1}^m a_j(z - \lambda) \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda^{i-1} z^{k-i} = (z - \lambda) \sum_{j=1}^m a_j \sum_{i=1}^k \lambda^{i-1} z^{k-i} = (z - \lambda)q(z)$ . □

- **NOTE FOR [4.13]:** Every nonconst poly with complex coeffs has a zero in  $\mathbf{C}$ .

[Another proof]

For any  $w \in \mathbf{C}, k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ , by polar coordinates,  $\exists r \geq 0, \theta \in \mathbf{R}, r(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta) = w$ .

By De Moivre' theorem,  $w^k = [r(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta)]^k = r^k(\cos k\theta + i \sin k\theta)$ .

Hence  $(r^{1/k}(\cos \frac{\theta}{k} + i \sin \frac{\theta}{k}))^k = w$ . Thus every complex number has a  $k^{\text{th}}$  root.

Supp a nonconst  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C})$  with highest-order nonzero term  $c_m z_m$ .

Then  $|p(z)| \rightarrow \infty$  as  $|z| \rightarrow \infty$  ( becs  $\frac{|p(z)|}{|z_m|} \rightarrow |c_m|$  as  $|z| \rightarrow \infty$  ).

Thus the continuous function  $z \rightarrow |p(z)|$  has a global min at some point  $\zeta \in \mathbf{C}$ .

To show  $p(\zeta) = 0$ , asum  $p(\zeta) \neq 0$ . Define  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C})$  by  $q(z) = \frac{p(z + \zeta)}{p(\zeta)}$ .

The function  $z \rightarrow |q(z)|$  has a global min value of 1 at  $z = 0$ .

Write  $q(z) = 1 + a_k z^k + \dots + a_m z^m$ , where  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$  is the smallest suth  $a_k \neq 0$ .

Let  $\beta \in \mathbf{C}$  be suth  $\beta^k = -\frac{1}{a_k}$ .

There is a const  $c > 1$  so that if  $t \in (0, 1)$ , then  $|q(t\beta)| \leq |1 + a_k t^k \beta^k| + t^{k+1} c = 1 - t^k(1 - tc)$ .

Now letting  $t = 1/(2c)$ , we get  $|q(t\beta)| < 1$ . Ctradic. Hence  $p(\zeta) = 0$ , as desired. □

- (4E 4.2) Prove if  $w, z \in \mathbf{C}$ , then  $||w| - |z|| \leq |w - z|$ .

SOLUS:

$$\left. \begin{aligned} |w - z|^2 &= (w - z)(\bar{w} - \bar{z}) \\ &= |w|^2 + |z|^2 - (w\bar{z} + \bar{w}z) \\ &= |w|^2 + |z|^2 - (\overline{wz} + \overline{wz}) \\ &= |w|^2 + |z|^2 - 2\operatorname{Re}(\overline{wz}) \\ &\geq |w|^2 + |z|^2 - 2|\overline{wz}| \\ &= |w|^2 + |z|^2 - 2|w||z| = ||w| - |z||^2. \end{aligned} \right\} \begin{array}{l} \text{OR. } \left. \begin{aligned} |w| &= |w - z + z| \leq |w - z| + |z| \Rightarrow |w| - |z| \leq |w - z| \\ |z| &= |z - w + w| \leq |z - w| + |w| \Rightarrow |z| - |w| \leq |w - z| \end{aligned} \right\} \\ \text{Geometric interpretation: The len of each side of a triangle} \\ \text{is greater than or equal to the diffce of the lens of the two other sides.} \end{array}$$

□

- (4E 4.3) Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $\varphi \in V'$ . Define  $\sigma : V \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  by  $\sigma(v) = \operatorname{Re} \varphi(v)$  for each  $v \in V$ .

Show  $\varphi(v) = \sigma(v) - i\sigma(iv)$  for all  $v \in V$ .

SOLUS: Notice that  $\varphi(v) = \operatorname{Re} \varphi(v) + i \operatorname{Im} \varphi(v) = \sigma(v) + i \operatorname{Im} \varphi(v)$ .

又  $\operatorname{Re} \varphi(iv) = \operatorname{Re}(i \varphi(v)) = -\operatorname{Im} \varphi(v) = \sigma(iv)$ . Hence  $\varphi(v) = \sigma(v) - i\sigma(iv)$ .

□

- 4 Supp  $m, n \in \mathbf{N}^+$  with  $m \leq n$ ,  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Prove  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $\deg p = n$ , the zeros of  $p$  are  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$ .

SOLUS: Let  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1)^{n-(m-1)}(z - \lambda_2) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$ .

□

- 5 Supp  $m \in \mathbf{N}$ , and  $z_1, \dots, z_{m+1}$  are disti in  $\mathbf{F}$ , and  $w_1, \dots, w_{m+1} \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Prove  $\exists ! p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $p(z_k) = w_k$  for each  $k \in \{1, \dots, m+1\}$ .

SOLUS:

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}), \mathbf{F}^{m+1})$  by  $Tq = (q(z_1), \dots, q(z_m), q(z_{m+1}))$ .

We now show  $T$  is surj, so that such  $p$  exis; and that  $T$  is inje, so that such  $p$  is uniq.

Inje:  $Tq = 0 \iff q(z_1) = \cdots = q(z_m) = q(z_{m+1}) = 0 \iff q = 0$ , by TIPS.

Surj:  $\dim \operatorname{range} T = \dim \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) - \dim \operatorname{null} T = m+1 = \dim \mathbf{F}^{m+1}$  又  $\operatorname{range} T \subseteq \mathbf{F}^{m+1} \Rightarrow T$  is surj. □

OR. Let  $p_1 = 1$ ,  $p_k(z) = \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z - z_i) = (z - z_1) \cdots (z - z_{k-1})$  for each  $k \in \{2, \dots, m+1\}$ .

By (2.C.10),  $B_p = (p_1, \dots, p_{m+1})$  is a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F})$ . Let  $B_e = (e_1, \dots, e_{m+1})$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^{m+1}$ .

NOTICE that  $Tp_1 = (1, \dots, 1)$ ,  $Tp_k = \left( \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_1 - z_i), \dots, \underbrace{\prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_j - z_i)}_{j^{\text{th}} \text{ ent}}, \dots, \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_{m+1} - z_i) \right)$ .

And that  $\prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_j - z_i) = 0 \iff j \leq k-1$ , becs  $z_1, \dots, z_{m+1}$  are disti.

$$\text{Thus } \mathcal{M}(T, B_p, B_e) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & A_{2,2} & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & A_{3,2} & A_{3,3} & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & A_{m+1,2} & A_{m+1,3} & \cdots & A_{m+1,m+1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Where  $A_{j,k} = \prod_{i=1}^{k-1} (z_j - z_i) \neq 0$  for all  $j > k-1 \geq 1$ . The rows of  $\mathcal{M}(T)$  is liney indep.

By (4E 3.C.17) 又  $\dim \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{F}) = \dim \mathbf{F}^{m+1}$ ; OR By (3.F.32);  $T$  is inv.

□

- 2 Supp  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Is the set  $U = \{0\} \cup \{p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) : \deg p = m\}$  a subsp of  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ?

SOLUS:  $x^m, x^m + x^{m-1} \in U$  but  $\deg[(x^m + x^{m-1}) - (x^m)] \neq m \Rightarrow (x^m + x^{m-1}) - (x^m) \notin U$ .

□

3 Supp  $m \in \mathbb{N}^+$ . Is the set  $U = \{0\} \cup \{p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F}) : 2 \mid \deg p\}$  a subsp of  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$ ?

SOLUS:  $x^2, x^2 + x \in U$  but  $\deg[(x^2 + x) - (x^2)]$  is odd and hence  $(x^2 + x) - (x^2) \notin U$ . □

6 Supp nonzero  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{F})$  has  $\deg m$ . Prove

$[P] p$  has  $m$  disti zeros  $\iff p$  and its deri  $p'$  have no common zeros  $[Q]$ .

SOLUS:

(a) Supp  $p$  has  $m$  disti zeros. And  $\deg p = m$ . By [4.14],  $\exists! c, \lambda_i \in \mathbb{R}, p(z) = c(z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$ .

If  $m = 0$ , then  $p = c \neq 0 \Rightarrow p$  has no zeros, and  $p' = 0$ , done.

If  $m = 1$ , then  $p(z) = c(z - \lambda_1)$ , and  $p' = c$  has no zeros, done.

For each  $j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , let  $q_j \in \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbb{F})$  be suth  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_j)q_j \Rightarrow q_j(\lambda_j) \neq 0$ .

Now  $p'(z) = (z - \lambda_j)q_j'(z) + q_j(z) \Rightarrow p'(\lambda_j) = q_j(\lambda_j) \neq 0$ , as desired.

OR. We show  $\neg Q \Rightarrow \neg P$ :

Supp  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)q(z)$ ,  $p'(z) = (z - \lambda)r(z)$ . 又  $p'(z) = (z - \lambda)q'(z) + q(z)$ .

Now  $p'(\lambda) = q(\lambda) = 0 \Rightarrow q(z) = (z - \lambda)s(z)$ ,  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^2s(z)$ .

Hence  $p$  has strictly less than  $m$  disti zeros.

(b) We prove  $\neg P \Rightarrow \neg Q$ :

Becs nonzero  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{F})$ , we supp  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_M$  are all the disti zeros of  $p$ , where  $M < m$ .

By Pigeon Hole Principle,  $\exists \lambda_k$  suth  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_k)^2q(z)$  for some  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{F})$ .

Hence  $p'(z) = 2(z - \lambda_k)q(z) + (z - \lambda_k)^2q'(z) \Rightarrow p'(\lambda_k) = 0 = p(\lambda_k)$ . □

7 Prove every  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$  of odd  $\deg$  has a zero.

SOLUS:

Using the nota and proof of [4.17].  $\deg p = 2M + m$  is odd  $\Rightarrow m$  is odd. Hence  $\lambda_1$  exis. □

OR. Using calculus only. Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbb{F})$ ,  $\deg p = m$ ,  $m$  is odd.

Let  $p(x) = a_0 + a_1x + \dots + a_mx^m$ . Then  $a_m \neq 0$ . Denote  $|a_m|^{-1}a_m$  by  $\delta$ .

Write  $p(x) = x^m \left( \frac{a_0}{x^m} + \frac{a_1}{x^{m-1}} + \dots + \frac{a_{m-1}}{x} + a_m \right)$ .

Thus  $p(x)$  is continuous, and  $\lim_{x \rightarrow -\infty} p(x) = -\delta\infty$ ;  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} p(x) = \delta\infty$ .

Hence we conclude that  $p$  has at least one real zero. □

9 Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ . Define  $q : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  by  $q(z) = p(z)\overline{p(\bar{z})}$ . Prove  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{R})$ .

SOLUS:

NOTICE that by [4.5],  $\bar{\bar{z}}^n = z^n$ .

Supp  $q(z) = a_n z^n + \dots + a_1 z + a_0 \Rightarrow q(\bar{z}) = a_n \bar{z}^n + \dots + a_1 \bar{z} + a_0 \Rightarrow \overline{q(\bar{z})} = \overline{a_n} z^n + \dots + \overline{a_1} z + \overline{a_0}$ .

Note that  $q(z) = p(z)\overline{p(\bar{z})} = \overline{\overline{p(\bar{z})}p(z)} = \overline{p(\bar{z})\overline{p(z)}} = \overline{q(\bar{z})}$ . Hence for each  $a_k, \overline{a_k} = a_k \Rightarrow a_k \in \mathbb{R}$ . □

OR. Supp  $p(z) = a_m z^m + \dots + a_1 z + a_0$ . Now  $\overline{p(\bar{z})} = \overline{a_m} z^m + \dots + \overline{a_1} z + \overline{a_0}$ .

NOTICE that  $q(z) = p(z)\overline{p(\bar{z})} = \sum_{k=0}^2 m \left( \sum_{i+j=k} a_i \overline{a_j} \right) z^k$ .

NOTICE that by [4.5],  $z - \bar{z} = 2(\text{Im } z) \Rightarrow z = \bar{z} + 2(\text{Im } z)$ . So that  $z = \bar{z} \iff \text{Im } z = 0 \iff z \in \mathbb{R}$ .

Now for each  $k \in \{0, \dots, 2m\}$ ,  $\overline{\sum_{i+j=k} a_i \overline{a_j}} = \sum_{i+j=k} \overline{a_i} a_j = \sum_{i+j=k} a_j \overline{a_i} = \sum_{i+j=k} a_i \overline{a_j} \in \mathbb{R}$ . □



**8** For  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ , define  $Tp : \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  by  $(Tp)(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{p(x) - p(3)}{x - 3} & \text{if } x \neq 3, \\ p'(3) & \text{if } x = 3. \end{cases}$

Show (a)  $Tp \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  for all  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ ; (b)  $T : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  is liney.

**SOLUS:**

(a) For  $x \neq 3$ ,  $T(x^n) = \frac{x^n - 3^n}{x - 3} = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{i-1} x^{n-i}$ . For  $x = 3$ ,  $T(x^n) = n3^{n-1}$ .

Note that if  $x = 3$ , then  $\sum_{i=1}^n 3^{i-1} x^{n-i} = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{n-1} = n3^{n-1}$ .

Hence  $T(x^n) = \sum_{i=1}^n 3^{i-1} x^{n-i} \Rightarrow T(x^n) \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

(b) Now we show  $T$  is liney:  $\forall p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), \lambda \in \mathbf{R}$ ,

$$T(p + \lambda q)(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{(p + \lambda q)(x) - (p + \lambda q)(3)}{x - 3}, & \text{if } x \neq 3, \\ (p + \lambda q)'(3), & \text{if } x = 3 \end{cases} = [T(p) + \lambda T(q)](x) \text{ for all } x \in \mathbf{R}. \quad \square$$

OR. (a) Note that  $\exists! q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), p(x) - p(3) = (x - 3)q(x) \Rightarrow q(x) = \frac{p(x) - p(3)}{x - 3}$ .

$$p'(x) = (p(x) - p(3))' = ((x - 3)q(x))' = q(x) + (x - 3)q'(x).$$

Hence  $p'(3) = q(3)$ . Now  $Tp = q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

(b)  $\forall p_1, p_2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}), \lambda \in \mathbf{R}, \exists! q_1, q_2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ ,

$$p_1(x) - p_1(3) = (x - 3)q_1(x) \text{ and } p_2(x) - p_2(3) = (x - 3)q_2(x).$$

By (a),  $Tp_1 = q_1, Tp_2 = q_2$ . Note that  $(p_1 + \lambda p_2)(x) - (p_1 + \lambda p_2)(3) = (x - 3)(q_1 + \lambda q_2)(x)$ .

Hence by the uniqueness of  $q_1 + \lambda q_2$  for  $p_1 + \lambda p_2$ , we must have  $T(p_1 + \lambda p_2) = q_1 + \lambda q_2$ .  $\square$

**11** Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  with  $p \neq 0$ . Let  $U = \{pq : q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\}$ .

(a) Show  $\dim \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U = \deg p$ .

(b) Find a bss of  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U$ .

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that  $pq \neq p \circ q$ , see (4E 3.A.10).

$U$  is a subsp of  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  becs  $\forall s_1, s_2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, ps_1 + \lambda ps_2 = p(s_1 + \lambda s_2) \in U$ .

If  $\deg p = 0$ , then  $U = \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U = \{0\}$ , with the uniq bss  $()$ . Supp  $\deg p \geq 1$ .

(a) By [4.8],  $\forall s \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \exists! r \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}), q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) [ \exists! pq \in U ], s = (p)q + (r)$ .

Thus  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) = U \oplus \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F})$ . By the NOTE FOR [3.91] in (3.E),  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U$  and  $\mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F})$  are iso.

OR. Define  $R : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F})$  by  $R(s) = r$  for all  $s \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ . We show  $R$  is liney.

$$\forall s_1, s_2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \exists! r_1, r_2 \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}), q_1, q_2 \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), s_1 = (p)q_1 + (r_1); s_2 = (p)q_2 + (r_2).$$

$$\text{又 } \exists! r \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}), q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), (s_1 + \lambda s_2) = (p)q + (r) = (p)(q_1 + \lambda q_2) + (r_1 + \lambda r_2).$$

$$\text{Note that } r_1, r_2 \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}) \Rightarrow r_1 + \lambda r_2 \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}).$$

$$\text{OR Note that } \deg(r_1 + \lambda r_2) \leq \max\{\deg r_1, \deg(\lambda r_2)\} \leq \max\{\deg r_1, \deg r_2\} < \deg p.$$

$$\text{By the uniqueness part of [4.8], } s = s_1 + \lambda s_2; r = r_1 + \lambda r_2. \text{ Thus } R(s_1 + \lambda s_2) = R(s_1) + \lambda R(s_2).$$

$$\text{Becs } Rs = 0 \iff s = pq, \exists! q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}) \iff s \in U. \text{ And } \forall r \in \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}), Rr = r.$$

$$\text{Now null } R = U, \text{ range } R = \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}).$$

$$\text{Hence } \tilde{R} : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{\deg p-1}(\mathbf{F}) \text{ is defined by } \tilde{R}(s + U) = Rs. \text{ By [3.91(d)], } \tilde{R} \text{ is iso.}$$

(b) For each  $k \in \{0, 1, \dots, \deg p - 1\}$ ,  $\tilde{R}(z^k + U) = R(z^k) = z^k \Rightarrow \tilde{R}^{-1}(z^k) = z^k + U$ .

Thus  $(1 + U, z + U, \dots, z^{\deg p-1} + U)$  can be a bss of  $\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})/U$ .  $\square$

**10** Supp  $m \in \mathbf{N}, p \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{C})$  is suth  $p(x_k) \in \mathbf{R}$  for each of disti  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_m \in \mathbf{R}$ .  
Prove  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ .

**SOLUS:**

By TIPS and Exe (5),  $\exists! q \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$  suth  $q(x_k) = p(x_k)$ . Hence  $p = q$ . □

OR. Using the Lagrange Interpolating Polynomial.

Define  $q(x) = \sum_{j=0}^m \frac{(x-x_0)(x-x_1)\cdots(x-x_{j-1})(x-x_{j+1})\cdots(x-x_m)}{(x_j-x_0)(x_j-x_1)\cdots(x_j-x_{j-1})(x_j-x_{j+1})\cdots(x_j-x_m)} p(x_j)$ .

又 Each  $x_j, p(x_j) \in \mathbf{R} \Rightarrow q \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{R})$ . Notice that  $q(x_k) = 1 \cdot p(x_k) \Rightarrow (q-p)(x_k) = 0$  for each  $x_k$ .  
Then  $(q-p)$  has  $(m+1)$  zeros, while  $(q-p) \in \mathcal{P}_m(\mathbf{C})$ . By TIPS,  $q-p = 0 \Rightarrow p = q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$ . □

• (4E 4 13) Supp nonconst  $p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C})$  have no common zeros. Let  $m = \deg p, n = \deg q$ .  
Define  $T : \mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}_{m+n-1}(\mathbf{C})$  by  $T(r, s) = rp + sq$ . Prove  $T$  is iso.

**CORO:**  $\exists! r \in \mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbf{C}), s \in \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{C})$  suth  $rp + sq = 1$ .

**SOLUS:**

$T$  is liney becs  $\forall r_1, r_2 \in \mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbf{C}), s_1, s_2 \in \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{C}), \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ ,

$$T((r_1, s_1) + \lambda(r_2, s_2)) = T(r_1 + \lambda r_2, s_1 + \lambda s_2) = (r_1 + \lambda r_2)p + (s_1 + \lambda s_2)q = T(r_1, s_1) + \lambda T(r_2, s_2).$$

Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_M$  and  $\mu_1, \dots, \mu_N$  be the disti zeros of  $p$  and  $q$  respectively. NOTICE that  $M \leq m, N \leq n$ .

Note that the ctrapos of [4.13],  $M = 0 \Leftrightarrow m = 0 \Rightarrow s = 0 \Leftrightarrow r = 0 \Leftarrow n = 0 \Leftrightarrow N = 0$ .

Now supp  $M, N \geq 1$ . We show  $s = 0$ . Showing  $r = 0$  is almost the same.

Write  $p(z) = a(z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \cdots (z - \lambda_M)^{\alpha_M}$ . ( $\exists! \alpha_j \geq 1, a \in \mathbf{F}$ .) Let  $\max\{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_M\} = A$ .

For each  $D \in \{0, 1, \dots, A-1\}$ , let  $I_{D, \alpha} = \{\gamma_{D,1}, \dots, \gamma_{D,J}\}$  be suth each  $\alpha_{\gamma_{D,j}} \geq D+1$ .

Note that  $I_{A-1, \alpha} \subseteq \cdots \subseteq I_{0, \alpha} = \{1, \dots, M\}$ . Becs  $rp + sq = 0 \Rightarrow (rp + sq)^{(k)} = 0$  for all  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

We use induc by  $D$  to show  $s^{(D)}(\lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}}) = 0$  for each  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$ .

NOTICE that  $p^{(D)}(\lambda_{\gamma}) = 0$  for each  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$  and each  $\lambda_{\gamma} \in I_{D, \alpha}$ . (Δ)

(i)  $D = 0$ .  $(rp + sq)(\lambda_{\gamma_{0,j}}) = (sq)(\lambda_{\gamma_{0,j}}) = s(\lambda_{\gamma_{0,j}}) = 0$ .

$D = 1$ .  $(rp + sq)'(\lambda_{\gamma_{1,j}}) = (r'p + rp')(\lambda_{\gamma_{1,j}}) + (s'q + sq')(\lambda_{\gamma_{1,j}}) = (s'q)(\lambda_{\gamma_{1,j}}) = s'(\lambda_{\gamma_{1,j}}) = 0$ .

(ii)  $2 \leq D \leq A-1$ . Asum  $s^{(d)}(\lambda_{\gamma_{d,j}}) = 0$  for each  $d \in \{1, \dots, D-1\}$  and each  $\lambda_{\gamma_{d,j}} \in I_{d, \alpha}$ .

(Becs  $\forall p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), k \in \mathbf{N}^+, (pq)^{(k)} = C_k^k p^{(k)} q^{(0)} + \cdots + C_k^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)} + \cdots + C_k^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k)}$ .) (Δ)

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Now } [rp + sq]^{(D)}(\lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}}) &= [C_D^D r^{(D)} p^{(0)} + \cdots + C_D^d r^{(d)} p^{(D-d)} + \cdots + C_D^0 r^{(0)} p^{(D)}](\lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}}) \\ &\quad + [C_D^D s^{(D)} q^{(0)} + \cdots + C_D^d s^{(d)} q^{(D-d)} + \cdots + C_D^0 s^{(0)} q^{(D)}](\lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}}) \\ &= [C_D^D s^{(D)} q^{(0)}](\lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}}). \text{ Where each } \lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}} \in I_{D, \alpha} \subseteq I_{D-1, \alpha}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence  $s^{(D)}(\lambda_{\gamma_{D,j}}) = 0$ . The asum holds for all  $D \in \{0, \dots, A-1\}$ .

NOTICE that  $\forall k = \{0, \dots, A-2\}, s^{(k)}$  and  $s^{(k+1)}$  have zeros  $\{\lambda_{\gamma_{k+1,1}}, \dots, \lambda_{\gamma_{k+1,J}}\}$  in common.

Now  $\forall D \in \{1, A-1\}, s = s^{(0)}, \dots, s^{(D)}$  have zeros  $\{\lambda_{\gamma_{D,1}}, \dots, \lambda_{\gamma_{D,J}}\}$  in common.

Thus  $\forall D \in \{0, A-1\}, s(z)$  is divisible by  $(z - \lambda_{\gamma_{D,1}})^{\alpha_{\gamma_{D,1}}} \cdots (z - \lambda_{\gamma_{D,J}})^{\alpha_{\gamma_{D,J}}}$ .

Hence we write  $s(z) = ((z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \cdots (z - \lambda_M)^{\alpha_M}) s_0(z)$ , while  $\deg s \leq m-1 < m = \alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_M$ .

Thus by TIPS,  $s = 0$ . Following the same pattern, we conclude that  $r = 0$ .

Hence  $T$  is inje. And  $\dim(\mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbf{C}) \times \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{C})) = \dim \mathcal{P}_{m+n-1}(\mathbf{C}) \Rightarrow T$  is surj. Thus  $T$  is iso. □

COMMENT: We now prove the stmt that marked by  $(\Delta)$  above.

**L1** Prove  $\forall p, q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), k \in \mathbf{N}^+, (pq)^{(k)} = C_k^k p^{(k)} q^{(0)} + \dots + C_k^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)} + \dots + C_k^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k)}$ .

SOLUS:

We use induc by  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .

(i)  $k = 1$ .  $(pq)^{(1)} = (pq)' = C_1^1 p^{(1)} q^{(0)} + C_1^0 p^{(0)} q^{(1)}$ .

(ii)  $k \geq 2$ . Asum for  $(pq)^{(k-1)} = C_{k-1}^{k-1} p^{(k-1)} q^{(0)} + \dots + C_{k-1}^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-1-j)} + \dots + C_{k-1}^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k-1)}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Now } (pq)^{(k)} &= ((pq)^{(k-1)})' = \left( \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} C_{k-1}^j p^{(j)} q^{(k-1-j)} \right)' = \sum_{j=0}^{k-1} \left[ C_{k-1}^j \left( p^{(j+1)} q^{(k-j-1)} + p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)} \right) \right] \\ &= \left[ C_{k-1}^0 \left( \underbrace{p^{(1)} q^{(k-1)}}_{\text{wavy}} + \boxed{p^{(0)} q^{(k)}} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^1 \left( p^{(2)} q^{(k-2)} + \underbrace{p^{(1)} q^{(k-1)}}_{\text{wavy}} \right) \right] \\ &\quad + \dots + \left[ C_{k-1}^{j-2} \left( \underbrace{p^{(j-1)} q^{(k-j+1)}}_{\text{wavy}} + p^{(j-2)} q^{(k-j+2)} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^{j-1} \left( \underbrace{p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)}}_{\text{wavy}} + \underbrace{p^{(j-1)} q^{(k-j+1)}}_{\text{wavy}} \right) \right] \\ &\quad + \left[ C_{k-1}^j \left( \underbrace{p^{(j+1)} q^{(k-j-1)}}_{\text{wavy}} + \underbrace{p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)}}_{\text{wavy}} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^{j+1} \left( p^{(j+2)} q^{(k-j-2)} + \underbrace{p^{(j+1)} q^{(k-j-1)}}_{\text{wavy}} \right) \right] \\ &\quad + \dots + \left[ C_{k-1}^{k-2} \left( \underbrace{p^{(k-1)} q^{(1)}}_{\text{wavy}} + p^{(k-2)} q^{(2)} \right) \right] + \left[ C_{k-1}^{k-1} \left( \boxed{p^{(k)} q^{(0)}} + \underbrace{p^{(k-1)} q^{(1)}}_{\text{wavy}} \right) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Hence } (pq)^{(k)} = C_k^0 p^{(0)} q^{(k)} + \dots + \left[ C_{k-1}^j + C_{k-1}^{j-1} \right] (p^{(j)} q^{(k-j)}) + \dots + C_k^k p^{(k)} q^{(0)}.$$

□

**L2** Supp  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^\alpha q(z)$  and  $\alpha \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Prove  $p^{(\alpha-1)}(\lambda) = 0$ .

SOLUS:

Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ . Write  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^A q(z)$ , where  $A \in \mathbf{N}^+, q(\lambda) \neq 0$ .

We use induc to show for all  $\alpha \in \{1, \dots, A\}$ ,  $p^{(\alpha-1)}(\lambda) = 0$ .

(i)  $\alpha = 1$ .  $p^{(0)}(\lambda) = 0$ .

(ii)  $2 \leq \alpha \leq A$ . Asum  $p^{(a-2)}(\lambda) = 0$  for all  $a \in \{2, \dots, \alpha\}$ .

NOTICE that  $p(z) = (z - \lambda)^{\alpha-1} q_{\alpha-1}(z) = (z - \lambda)^\alpha q_\alpha(z)$ , where  $q_{\alpha-1}(z) = (z - \lambda) q_\alpha(z)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Becs } p^{(\alpha-1)}(z) &= \left[ C_{\alpha-1}^{\alpha-1} (z - \lambda)^0 q_{\alpha-1}(z) + \dots + C_{\alpha-1}^k (z - \lambda)^{\alpha-1-k} q_{\alpha-1-k}(z) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \dots + C_{\alpha-1}^0 (z - \lambda)^{\alpha-1} q_{\alpha-1}^{(\alpha-1)}(z) \right]. \text{ Now } p^{(\alpha-1)}(\lambda) = C_{\alpha-1}^{\alpha-1} q_{\alpha-1}(\lambda) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

□

ENDED

**5.A** 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28  
29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 | 2E: Ch5.20 | 4E: 8 11 15 16 17 36 37 38 39

• NOTE FOR [5.6]:

More generally, supp we do not know whether  $V$  is finide. We show  $(a) \iff (b)$ .

Supp (a)  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ . Then  $(T - \lambda I)v = 0$ .

Hence we get (b),  $(T - \lambda I)$  is not inje. And then (d),  $(T - \lambda I)$  is not inv.

But (d)  $\Rightarrow$  (b) fails, becs  $S$  is not inv  $\iff S$  is not inje OR  $S$  is not surj.

• TIPS: For  $T_1, \dots, T_m \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ :

(a) Supp  $T_1, \dots, T_m$  are all inje. Then  $(T_1 \circ \dots \circ T_m)$  is inje.

(b) Supp  $(T_1 \circ \dots \circ T_m)$  is not inje. Then at least one of  $T_1, \dots, T_m$  is not inje.

(c) At least one of  $T_1, \dots, T_m$  is not inje  $\nRightarrow (T_1 \circ \dots \circ T_m)$  is not inje.

EXA: In infinide only. Let  $V = \mathbf{F}^\infty$ .

Let  $S$  be the backward shift ( surj but not inje )  
Let  $T$  be the forward shift ( inje but not surj )

$\Rightarrow$  Then  $ST = I$ .

□

• **NOTE FOR [5.2]:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Then  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T \iff \text{range } T|_U \subseteq U$ .

• Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .

Prove there exis invarsp  $W$  of dimension  $\dim V - \dim U$ .

**SOLUS:**

Using the NOTE FOR [3.88,90,91]. Define the eraser  $S$ . Now  $V = \text{range } S \oplus U$ .

Define  $E_1$  by  $E_1(u + w) = u$ . Define  $E_2$  by  $E_2(u + w) = w$ . ( $E_2 = S \circ \pi$ .)

Note that  $T - TE_1 = T(I - E_1) = TE_2$ . And  $\text{null } TE_2 = \text{null } T \oplus U$ ,  $\text{range } T = \text{range } TE_2 \oplus U$ .

Becs  $\dim \text{null } TE_2 \geq \dim U \iff \dim \text{range } TE_2 \leq \dim V - \dim U$ .

Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_n)$ ,  $B_{\text{range } TE_2} = (v_1, \dots, v_m) \Rightarrow B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, u_1, \dots, u_n, \dots, u_p)$ .

Let  $X = \text{span}(v_1, \dots, v_m, u_{\alpha_1}, \dots, u_{\alpha_{p-\dim U}})$ . Where  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{p-\dim U} \in \{1, \dots, p\}$  are disti.

Then  $\dim X = \dim V - \dim U$ . [ $\text{range } TE_2 \subseteq$ ]  $X$  is invar  $TE_2$ , by Exe (1)(b).

We have  $x \in X \Rightarrow TE_2(x) \in X \Rightarrow Tx - TE_1(x) \in X \Rightarrow Tx \in X$ . Hence  $X$  is invar  $T$ . □

(Note that  $E_1(x) \in \text{span}(u_{\beta_1}, \dots, u_{\beta_t})$ , where  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_t \in \{\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{p-\dim U}\}$  and each  $u_{\beta_i} \in U$ .)

**COMMENT:** Convly, by rev the roles of  $U$  and  $W$ , we conclude that it is true as well.

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .

Supp  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  are the disti eigvals of  $T$  corres eigvecs  $v_1, \dots, v_m$ .

• **TIPS 1:** Prove  $v_1 + \dots + v_m \in U \iff$  each  $v_k \in U$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp each  $v_k \in U$ . Then becs  $U$  is a subsp,  $v_1 + \dots + v_m \in U$ .

Define the stmt  $P(k)$  : if  $v_1 + \dots + v_k \in U$ , then each  $v_j \in U$ . We use induc on  $m$ .

(i) For  $k = 1$ ,  $v_1 \in U$ .

(ii) For  $2 \leq k \leq m$ . Asum  $P(k-1)$  holds. Supp  $v = v_1 + \dots + v_k \in U$ .

Then  $Tv = \lambda_1 v_1 + \dots + \lambda_k v_k \in U \implies Tv - \lambda_k v_k = (\lambda_1 - \lambda_k)v_1 + \dots + (\lambda_{k-1} - \lambda_k)v_{k-1} \in U$ .

For each  $j \in \{1, \dots, k-1\}$ ,  $\lambda_j - \lambda_k \neq 0 \implies (\lambda_j - \lambda_k)v_j = v'_j$  is an eigvec of  $T$  corres  $\lambda_j$ .

By asum, each  $v'_j \in U$ . Thus  $v_1, \dots, v_{k-1} \in U$ . So that  $v_k = v - v_1 - \dots - v_{k-1} \in U$ . □

• **TIPS 2:** If  $\dim V = m$ . Prove  $U = (U \cap E_1) \oplus \dots \oplus (U \cap E_m)$ , where  $E_k = \text{span}(v_k)$ .

**SOLUS:**

Becs  $V = E_1 \oplus \dots \oplus E_m$ .  $\forall u \in U, \exists ! e_j \in E_j, u = e_1 + \dots + e_m$ .

If  $e_j \neq 0$ , then  $e_j$  is an eigvec corres  $\lambda_j$ . Othws  $e_j = 0 \in U$ . By TIPS (1), each nonzero  $e_j \in U$ .

Thus  $u \in (U \cap E_1) + \dots + (U \cap E_m) = U$ . Becs each  $(U \cap E_j) \subseteq E_j$ .

For each  $k \in \{2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $((U \cap E_1) + \dots + (U \cap E_{k-1})) \cap (U \cap E_k) \subseteq (E_1 + \dots + E_{k-1}) \cap E_k = \{0\}$ . □

• **TIPS 3:** Supp  $W$  is a nonzero invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ . If  $\dim V = m \geq 1$ .

Prove  $W = \text{span}(v_{\alpha_1}, \dots, v_{\alpha_A})$  for some disti  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_A \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ .

**SOLUS:**

Each  $\text{span}(v_{\alpha_1}, \dots, v_{\alpha_A})$  is invar  $T$ .

By TIPS (2),  $U = (U \cap E_1) \oplus \dots \oplus (U \cap E_m)$ . Becs each  $\dim E_k = 1$ ,  $U \cap E_k = \{0\}$  or  $E_k$ .

There must be at least one  $k$  suth  $E_k = U \cap E_k$ , for if not,  $U = \{0\}$  since  $V = E_1 \oplus \dots \oplus E_m$ .

Let  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_A \in \{1, \dots, m\}$  be all the disti indices for which  $E_k = U \cap E_k$ .

Thus  $U = (U \cap E_1) \oplus \dots \oplus (U \cap E_m) = E_{\alpha_1} \oplus \dots \oplus E_{\alpha_A} = \text{span}(v_{\alpha_1}, \dots, v_{\alpha_A})$ . □

**1** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$ .

(a) If  $U \subseteq \text{null } T$ , then  $U$  is invard  $T$ .  $\forall u \in U \subseteq \text{null } T, Tu = 0 \in U$ . □

(b) If  $\text{range } T \subseteq U$ , then  $U$  is invard  $T$ .  $\forall u \in U, Tu \in \text{range } T \subseteq U$ . □

• Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  are suth  $ST = TS$ .

(a) Prove  $\text{null } (T - \lambda I)$  is invard  $S$  for any  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

(b) Prove  $\text{range } (T - \lambda I)$  is invard  $S$  for any  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**SOLUS:**

Note that  $ST = TS \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)S = S(T - \lambda I)$ .

(a)  $(T - \lambda I)(v) = 0 \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)(Sv) = (S(T - \lambda I))(v) = 0$ .

(b)  $(T - \lambda I)(u) = v \in \text{range } (T - \lambda I) \Rightarrow Sv = (S(T - \lambda I))(u) = (T - \lambda I)(Su) \in \text{range } (T - \lambda I)$ . □

• Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  are suth  $ST = TS$ .

**2** Show  $W = \text{null } T$  is invard  $S$ .  $\forall u \in W, Tu = 0 \Rightarrow STu = 0 = TSu \Rightarrow Su \in W$ . □

**3** Show  $U = \text{range } T$  is invard  $S$ .  $\forall w \in U, \exists v \in V, Tv = w, TSv = STv = Sw \in U$ . □

• Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $V_1, \dots, V_m$  are invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .

**4**  $\forall v_i \in V_i, Tv_i \in V_i \Rightarrow \forall v = v_1 + \dots + v_m \in V_1 + \dots + V_m, Tv = Tv_1 + \dots + Tv_m \in V_1 + \dots + V_m$ . □

**5**  $\forall v \in \bigcap_{i=1}^m V_i, Tv \in V_i, \forall i \in \{1, \dots, m\} \Rightarrow Tv \in \bigcap_{i=1}^m V_i$ . Thus  $\bigcap_{i=1}^m V_i$  is invard  $T$ . □

**6** Supp  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under each  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Show  $U = \{0\}$  or  $U = V$ .

**SOLUS:** If  $V = \{0\}$ . Then done. Supp  $V \neq \{0\}$ . We show the ctrapos:

Supp  $U \neq \{0\}$  and  $U \neq V$ . Prove  $\exists T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  suth  $U$  is not invard  $T$ .

Let  $W$  be suth  $V = U \oplus W$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $T(u + w) = w$ . □

• **TIPS:** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  is the counterclockwise rotation by the angle  $\theta \in \mathbf{R}$ .

Define  $\mathcal{C} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2, \mathbf{C})$  by  $\mathcal{C}(a, b) = a + ib = r(\cos \alpha + i \sin \alpha) \Rightarrow a = r \cos \alpha, b = r \sin \alpha$ , where  $r = a^2 + b^2$ .

Then  $(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta)(a + ib) = r(\cos(\alpha + \theta) + i \sin(\alpha + \theta)) = \mathcal{C}^{-1}T(a, b)$ .

Hence  $T(a, b) = (a \cos \theta - b \sin \theta, a \sin \theta + b \cos \theta)$ . Now  $\mathcal{M}(T) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & -\sin \theta \\ \sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$ .

**EXA:** OR **7** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  is defined by  $T(x, y) = (-3y, x)$ . Find all eigvals of  $T$ .

**NOTICE** that  $\mathcal{M}(T) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos 90^\circ & -3 \sin 90^\circ \\ \sin 90^\circ & \cos 90^\circ \end{pmatrix}$ . By [5.8](a), we conclude that  $T$  has no eigvals.

OR. Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval with an eigvec  $(x, y)$ . Then  $(\lambda x, \lambda y) = (-3y, x) \Rightarrow -3y = \lambda^2 y \Rightarrow \lambda^2 = -3$ .

[ Ignoring the possibility of  $y = 0$ , becs  $x = 0 \Leftrightarrow y = 0$ . ] □

**8** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^2)$  by  $T(w, z) = (z, w)$ . Find all eigvals and eigvecs.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval with an eigvec  $(w, z)$ . Then  $z = \lambda w$  and  $w = \lambda z$ .

Thus  $z = \lambda^2 z \Rightarrow \lambda^2 = 1$ , ignoring the possibility of  $z = 0$  ( $z = 0 \Leftrightarrow w = 0$ ).

Hence  $\lambda_1 = -1$  and  $\lambda_2 = 1$  are all the eigvals of  $T$ . And  $T(z, z) = (z, z), T(z, -z) = (-z, z)$ .

又  $\dim \mathbf{F}^2 = 2$ . Thus the set of all eigvecs is  $\{(z, z), (z, -z) : z \neq 0\}$ . □

**9** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^3)$  by  $T(z_1, z_2, z_3) = (2z_2, 0, 5z_3)$ . Find all eigvals and eigvecs.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval with an eigvec  $(z_1, z_2, z_3)$ .

Then  $(2z_2, 0, 5z_3) = \lambda(z_1, z_2, z_3)$ . We discuss in two cases:

For  $\lambda = 0$ ,  $z_2 = z_3 = 0$  and  $z_1$  can be arb ( $z_1 \neq 0$ ).

For  $\lambda \neq 0$ ,  $z_2 = 0 = z_1$ , and  $z_3$  can be arb ( $z_3 \neq 0$ ), then  $\lambda = 5$ .

The set of all eigvecs is  $\{(0, 0, w), (w, 0, 0) : w \neq 0\}$ . □

**10** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^n)$  by  $T(x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, 2x_2, 3x_3, \dots, nx_n)$

(a) Find all eigvals and eigvecs; (b) Find all invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $x = (x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots, x_n)$  is an eigvec with an eigval  $\lambda$ .

Then  $Tx = \lambda v = (x_1, 2x_2, 3x_3, \dots, nx_n) = (\lambda x_1, \lambda x_2, \lambda x_3, \dots, \lambda x_n)$ .

Hence  $1, \dots, n$  of len  $\dim \mathbf{F}^n$  are all the eigvals.

And  $\{(0, \dots, 0, x_k, 0, \dots, 0) \in \mathbf{F}^n : x_k \neq 0, k = 1, \dots, n\}$  is the set of all eigvecs.

(b) Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^n$ . Let  $V_k = \text{span}(e_k)$ . Then  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  are invar  $T$ .

Hence by TIPS (3), every sum of  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  is a invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ . □

**18** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^\infty)$  by  $T(z_1, z_2, \dots) = (0, z_1, z_2, \dots)$ . Show  $T$  has no eigvals.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $(z_1, z_2, \dots)$ .

Then  $T(z_1, z_2, \dots) = (\lambda z_1, \lambda z_2, \dots) = (0, z_1, z_2, \dots)$ . Thus  $\lambda z_1 = 0, \lambda z_k = z_{k-1}$ .

If  $\lambda = 0$ , then  $\lambda z_2 = z_1 = 0 = \dots = z_k \Rightarrow (z_1, z_2, \dots) = 0 \Rightarrow 0$  is not an eigval.

If  $\lambda \neq 0$ , then  $\lambda z_1 = 0 \Rightarrow z_1 = \dots = z_k = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda$  is not an eigval. Now no  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$  is an eigval. □

**19** Supp  $n \in \mathbf{N}^+$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^n)$  by  $T(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (x_1 + \dots + x_n, \dots, x_1 + \dots + x_n)$ .

In other words, the ent of  $\mathcal{M}(T)$  wrto the std bss are all 1's.

Find all eigvals and eigvecs of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $(x_1, \dots, x_n)$ .

Then  $T(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (\lambda x_1, \dots, \lambda x_n) = (x_1 + \dots + x_n, \dots, x_1 + \dots + x_n)$ .

Thus  $\lambda x_1 = \dots = \lambda x_n = x_1 + \dots + x_n$ .

For  $\lambda = 0$ ,  $x_1 + \dots + x_n = 0$  }  $\Rightarrow 0, n$  are the eigvals of  $T$ .

For  $\lambda \neq 0$ ,  $x_1 = \dots = x_n \Rightarrow \lambda x_k = nx_k$

And the set of all eigvecs of  $T$  is  $\{(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \mathbf{F}^n \setminus \{0\} : x_1 + \dots + x_n = 0 \vee x_1 = \dots = x_n\}$ . □

**20** Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^\infty)$  by  $S(z_1, z_2, z_3, \dots) = (z_2, z_3, \dots)$ .

(a) Show every elem of  $\mathbf{F}$  is an eigval of  $S$ ; (b) Find all eigvecs of  $S$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $S$  with an eigvec  $(z_1, z_2, \dots)$ .

Then  $S(z_1, z_2, \dots) = (\lambda z_1, \lambda z_2, \dots) = (z_2, z_3, \dots)$ . Thus for each  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $\lambda z_k = z_{k+1}$ .

If  $\lambda = 0$ , then  $\lambda z_1 = z_2 = \dots = z_k = 0$  for all  $k$ , while  $z_1$  can be nonzero. Thus 0 is an eigval.

If  $\lambda \neq 0$ , then  $\lambda^k z_1 = \lambda^{k-1} z_2 = \dots = \lambda z_k = z_{k+1}$ , let  $z_1 \neq 0 \Rightarrow (1, \lambda, \lambda^2, \dots, \lambda^k, \dots)$  is an eigvec.

Now each  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$  is an eigval of  $T$ , with corres eigvecs in  $\text{span}((1, \lambda, \lambda^2, \dots, \lambda^k, \dots))$ . □



**11** Define  $T : \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  by  $Tp = p'$ . Find all eigvals and eigvecs.

**SOLUS:**

Note that  $\forall p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R}) \setminus \{0\}, \deg p' < \deg p$ . And  $\deg 0 = -\infty$ . Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval with an eigvec  $p$ .

Asum  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Then  $\deg \lambda p > \deg p'$  while  $\lambda p = p'$ . Ctradic. Thus  $\lambda = 0$ .

Therefore  $\deg \lambda p = -\infty = \deg p' \Rightarrow p \in \mathcal{P}_0(\mathbf{R})$ . Hence the eigvecs are all the nonzero consts.  $\square$

**12** Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}))$  by  $(Tp)(x) = xp'(x)$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ . Find all eigvals and eigvecs.

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $p$ , then  $(Tp)(x) = xp'(x) = \lambda p(x)$ .

Let  $p = a_0 + a_1x + \dots + a_nx^n$ . Then  $xp'(x) = a_1x + 2a_2x^2 + \dots + na_nx^n = \lambda a_0 + \lambda a_1x + \lambda a_2x^2 + \dots + \lambda a_nx^n$ .

Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{n+1}, \mathcal{P}_n(\mathbf{R}))$  by  $S(a_0, a_1, \dots, a_n) = a_0 + a_1x + \dots + a_nx^n$ .

Then  $(S^{-1}TS)(a_0, a_1, \dots, a_n) = (0 \cdot a_0, 1 \cdot a_1, 2 \cdot a_2, \dots, n \cdot a_n)$ . Thus  $0, 1, \dots, n$  are the eigvals of  $S^{-1}TS$ .

By Exe (15),  $0, 1, \dots, n$  are the eigvals of  $T$ . The set of all eigvecs is  $\{cx^\lambda : c \neq 0, \lambda = 0, 1, \dots, n\}$ .  $\square$

• Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \lambda \in \mathbf{F}$ .

**13** Prove  $\forall \lambda \in \mathbf{F}, \exists \alpha \in \mathbf{F}, |\alpha - \lambda| < \frac{1}{1000}, (T - \alpha I)$  is inv.

**SOLUS:**

Let  $\alpha_k \in \mathbf{F}$  be suth  $|\alpha_k - \lambda| = \frac{1}{1000+k}$  for each  $k = 1, \dots, \dim V + 1$ .

Note that each  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has at most  $\dim V$  disti eigvals.

Hence  $\exists k = 1, \dots, \dim V + 1$  suth  $\alpha_k$  is not an eigval of  $T$  and therefore  $(T - \alpha_k I)$  is inv.  $\square$

• (4E 5.A.11) Prove  $\exists \delta > 0$  suth  $(T - \alpha I)$  is inv for all  $\alpha \in \mathbf{F}$  suth  $0 < |\alpha - \lambda| < \delta$ .

**SOLUS:**

If  $T$  has no eigvals, then  $(T - \alpha I)$  is inje for all  $\alpha \in \mathbf{F}$  and done.

Supp  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  are all the disti eigvals of  $T$ .

Let  $\delta > 0$  be suth, for each eigval  $\lambda_k, \lambda_k \notin (\lambda - \delta, \lambda) \cup (\lambda, \lambda + \delta)$ .

So that for all  $\alpha \in \mathbf{F}$  suth  $0 < |\alpha - \lambda| < \delta, (T - \alpha I)$  is not inje.  $\square$

OR. Let  $\delta = \min\{|\lambda - \lambda_k| : k \in \{1, \dots, m\}, \lambda_k \neq \lambda\}$ .

Then  $\delta > 0$  and each  $\lambda_k \neq \alpha \iff (T - \alpha I)$  is inv for all  $\alpha \in \mathbf{F}$  suth  $0 < |\alpha - \lambda| < \delta$ .  $\square$

• (5.B.4 OR 4E 3.B.27) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $P \in \mathcal{L}(V), P^2 = P$ . Prove  $\lambda = 0$  or  $\lambda = 1$ .

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval with an eigvec  $v$ . Then  $P(Pv) = Pv \Rightarrow \lambda^2 v = \lambda v$ . Thus  $\lambda = 1$  or  $0$ .  $\square$

**14** Supp  $V = U \oplus W$ , where  $U$  and  $W$  are nonzero subsp of  $V$ .

Define  $P \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $P(u + w) = u$  for each  $u \in U$  and each  $w \in W$ .

Find all eigvals and eigvecs of  $P$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $P$  with an eigvec  $(u + w)$ .

Then  $P(u + w) = u = \lambda u + \lambda w \Rightarrow (\lambda - 1)u + \lambda w = 0$ .

OR. Note that  $P|_{\text{range } P} = I|_{\text{range } P} \iff P^2 = P$ . By (4E 5.A.8), 1 and 0 are the eigvals.

By [1.44],  $(\lambda - 1)u = \lambda w = 0$ , hence  $\lambda = 0 \iff u = 0$ , and  $\lambda = 1 \iff w = 0$ .

Thus  $Pu = u, Pw = 0$ . Hence the eigvals are 0 and 1, the set of all eigvecs of  $P$  is  $U \cup W$ .  $\square$

**15** *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . *Supp*  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is inv.

(a) *Prove*  $T$  and  $S^{-1}TS$  have the same eigvals.

(b) *What is the relationship between the eigvecs of*  $T$  *and the eigvecs of*  $S^{-1}TS$ ?

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v \Rightarrow S^{-1}TS(\underline{S^{-1}v}) = S^{-1}Tv = S^{-1}(\lambda v) = \underline{\lambda S^{-1}v}$ .

$\lambda$  is an eigval of  $S^{-1}TS$  with an eigvec  $v \Rightarrow S(S^{-1}TS)v = TSv = \underline{\lambda Sv}$ .

OR. Note that  $S(S^{-1}TS)S^{-1} = T$ . Hence every eigval of  $S^{-1}TS$  is an eigval of  $S(S^{-1}TS)S^{-1} = T$ .

OR.  $Tv = \lambda v \Leftrightarrow (TS)(u) = \lambda Su \Leftrightarrow (S^{-1}TS)(u) = \lambda u$ . Where  $v = Su$ .

$(S^{-1}TS)(u) = \lambda u \Leftrightarrow (S^{-1}T)(v) = \lambda S^{-1}v \Leftrightarrow Tv = \lambda v$ . Where  $u = S^{-1}v$ .

(b) Becs  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T \Leftrightarrow \lambda$  is an eigval of  $S^{-1}TS$ .

( See [5.36]. ) Now  $E(\lambda, T) = \{Su : u \in E(\lambda, S^{-1}TS)\}; E(\lambda, S^{-1}TS) = \{S^{-1}v : v \in E(\lambda, T)\}$ .  $\square$

**17** *Give an exa of an optor on*  $\mathbf{R}^4$  *that has no real eigvals.*

**SOLUS:**

Let  $(e_1, e_2, e_3, e_4)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{R}^4$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^4)$  by  $\mathcal{M}(T, (e_1, e_2, e_3, e_4)) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ 3 & 8 & 11 & 5 \\ 3 & -8 & -11 & 5 \end{pmatrix}$ .

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $(x, y, z, w)$ . Then we get 
$$\begin{cases} (1-\lambda)x + y + z + w = 0, \\ -x + (1-\lambda)y - z - w = 0, \\ 3x + 8y + (11-\lambda)z + 5w = 0, \\ 3x - 8y - 11z + (5-\lambda)w = 0. \end{cases}$$

This set of liney equations has no solutions.

[ You can type it on <https://zh.numberempire.com/equationsolver.php> to check. ]

OR. Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^4)$  by  $T(x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4) = (-x_2, x_1, -x_4, x_3)$ .

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $(x, y, z, w)$ .

Then  $T(x, y, z, w) = (\lambda x, \lambda y, \lambda z, \lambda w) = (-y, x, -w, z) \Rightarrow \begin{cases} -y = \lambda x, x = \lambda y \Rightarrow -xy = \lambda^2 xy \\ -w = \lambda z, z = \lambda w \Rightarrow -zw = \lambda^2 zw \end{cases}$

If  $xy \neq 0$  or  $zw \neq 0$ , then  $\lambda^2 = -1$ , we fail.

Othws,  $xy = 0 \Rightarrow x = y = 0$ , for if  $x \neq 0$ , then  $\lambda = 0 \Rightarrow x = 0$ , ctradic.

Simlr,  $y = z = w = 0$ . Then we fail. Thus  $T$  has no eigvals.  $\square$

• (4E 5.A.16) *Supp*  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n), T \in \mathcal{L}(V), \mathcal{M}(T, (v_1, \dots, v_n)) = A$ .

*Prove if*  $\lambda$  *is an eigval of*  $T$ , *then*  $|\lambda| \leq n \max\{|A_{j,k}| : 1 \leq j, k \leq n\}$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $v$  is an eigval of  $T$  corres to  $\lambda$ . Let  $v = c_1v_1 + \dots + c_nv_n$ .

Becs  $\lambda c_1v_1 + \dots + \lambda c_nv_n = c_1Tv_1 + \dots + c_nTv_n = \sum_k^n c_k (\sum_j^n A_{j,k}v_j)$ .

We have  $\lambda c_j = \sum_{k=1}^n c_k A_{j,k} \Rightarrow |\lambda||c_j| = \sum_{k=1}^n |c_k||A_{j,k}|$  for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$

Let  $|c_j| = \max\{|c_1|, \dots, |c_n|\}$ . Note that  $|c_j| \neq 0$ , for if not,  $c_1 = \dots = c_n = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ , ctradic.

Let  $M = \max\{|A_{j,k}| : 1 \leq j, k \leq n\}$ . Note that for each  $j$ ,  $\sum_{k=1}^n |A_{j,k}| \leq \sum_{k=1}^n M = nM$ .

Thus  $|\lambda||c_j| = \sum_{k=1}^n |c_k||A_{j,k}| \Rightarrow |\lambda| \leq \sum_{k=1}^n |A_{j,k}| \frac{|c_k|}{|c_j|} \leq \sum_{k=1}^n |A_{j,k}| \leq nM$ .  $\square$

- (4E 5.A.15)  $\text{Supp } T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$ .

Show  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T \iff \lambda$  is an eigval of the dual optor  $T' \in \mathcal{L}(V')$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $\text{Supp } \lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ .

Let  $U$  be invar suth  $V = \text{span}(v) \oplus U$  [ by (4E 5.A.39) ].

Define  $\psi \in V'$  by  $\psi(cv + u) = c$ .

Now  $[T'(\psi)](cv + u) = \psi(cv + Tu) = \lambda cv = \lambda\psi(cv + u)$ . Hence  $T'(\psi) = \lambda\psi$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp } \lambda$  is an eigval  $T'$  with an eigvec  $\psi$ . Then  $T'(\psi) = \psi \circ T = \lambda\psi$ .

Note that  $\psi \neq 0, \psi(Tv) = \lambda\psi(v)$  Thus  $\exists v \in V \setminus \{0\}, Tv = \frac{\psi(Tv)}{\psi(v)}v = \lambda v$ . □

OR. [Only in Finide ] Using [5.6], (4E 3.F.17), [3.101] and (3.F.12).

$\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T \iff (T - \lambda I_V)$  is not inv

$\iff (T - \lambda I_V)' = T' - \lambda I_{V'}$ , is not inv  $\iff \lambda$  is an eigval of  $T'$ . □

**24**  $\text{Supp } A \in \mathbb{F}^{n,n}$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^{n,1})$  by  $Tx = Ax$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp}$  the sum of the ent in each row of  $A$  equals 1. Prove 1 is an eigval of  $T$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp}$  the sum of the ent in each col of  $A$  equals 1. Prove 1 is an eigval of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

$\text{Supp } \lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $x$ . Then  $Tx = Ax = \begin{pmatrix} \sum_{k=1}^n A_{1,k}x_k \\ \vdots \\ \sum_{k=1}^n A_{n,k}x_k \end{pmatrix} = \lambda \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp } \sum_{r=1}^n A_{r,c} = 1$  for each  $c \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Then if we let  $x_1 = \dots = x_n$ , then  $\lambda = 1$ , and hence is an eigval of  $T$ .

(b)  $\text{Supp } \sum_{r=1}^n A_{r,c} = 1$  for each  $c \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Then  $\sum_{r=1}^n (Ax)_{r,c} = \sum_{r=1}^n (Ax)_{r,1} = \sum_{c=1}^n (A_{1,c} + \dots + A_{n,c})x_c = \sum_{c=1}^n x_c = \lambda(x_1 + \dots + x_n)$ .

Hence  $\lambda = 1$  for all  $x \in \mathbb{F}^{n,1}$  suth  $\sum_{c=1}^n x_{c,1} \neq 0$ . □

OR. We show  $(T - I)$  is not inv, so that  $\lambda = 1$  is an eigval.

Becs  $(T - I)x = (A - I)x = \begin{pmatrix} \sum_{r=1}^n A_{1,r}x_r - x_1 \\ \vdots \\ \sum_{r=1}^n A_{n,r}x_r - x_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} y_1 \\ \vdots \\ y_n \end{pmatrix}$ .

Then  $y_1 + \dots + y_n = \sum_{r=1}^n \sum_{c=1}^n (A_{r,c}x_c - x_r) = \sum_{c=1}^n x_c \sum_{r=1}^n A_{r,c} - \sum_{r=1}^n x_r = 0$ .

Thus  $\text{range}(T - I) \subseteq \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} y_1 & \dots & y_n \end{pmatrix}^t \in \mathbb{F}^{n,1} : y_1 + \dots + y_n = 0 \right\}$ . Hence  $(T - I)$  is not surj. □

OR. Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbb{F}^{n,1}$ . Define  $\psi \in (\mathbb{F}^{n,1})'$  by  $\psi(e_k) = 1$ .

Thus  $(\psi \circ (T - I))(e_k) = \psi\left(\left(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}e_j\right) - e_k\right) = \left(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k}\right) - 1 = 0$ .

Which means that  $\psi \circ (T - I) = 0$ . 又  $\psi \neq 0$ . Hence  $(T - I)$  is not inje. □

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^{n,1})$  by  $Sx = A^t x$ . Becs the rows of  $A^t$  are the cols of  $A$ .

Now by (a), 1 is an eigval of  $S$ . Let  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  be the dual bss of  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$ .

Define  $\Phi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{F}^{n,1}, (\mathbb{F}^{1,n})')$  by  $\Phi(e_k) = \varphi_k$ . Note that  $\mathcal{M}(T') = A^t$ .

Now  $(\Phi^{-1}T'\Phi)(e_k) = (\Phi^{-1}T')(\varphi_k) = \Phi^{-1}\left(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{k,j}\varphi_j\right) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{k,j}e_j = A^t e_k = S e_k$ .

Thus 1 is an eigval of  $S = \Phi^{-1}T'\Phi$ , so of  $T'$ , [ by Exe (15) ], so of  $T$ , [ by (4E 5.A.15) ]. □

• Supp  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$ . Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{1,n})$  by  $Tx = xA$ .

(a) Supp the sum of the ent in each col of  $A$  equals 1. Prove 1 is an eigval of  $T$ .

(b) Supp the sum of the ent in each row of  $A$  equals 1. Prove 1 is an eigval of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval with an eigvec  $x$ . Then  $(\sum_{r=1}^n x_r A_{r,1} \quad \cdots \quad \sum_{r=1}^n x_r A_{r,n}) = \lambda(x_1 \quad \cdots \quad x_n)$ .

(a) Supp  $\sum_{r=1}^n A_{r,C} = 1$  for each  $C \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Thus if  $x_1 = \cdots = x_n$ , then  $\lambda = 1$ , hence is an eigval of  $T$ .

(b) Supp  $\sum_{c=1}^n A_{R,c} = 1$  for each  $R \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

Thus  $\sum_{c=1}^n (xA)_{.,c} = \sum_{c=1}^n (A_{c,1} + \cdots + A_{c,n})x_c = \sum_{c=1}^n x_c = \lambda(x_1 + \cdots + x_n)$ .

Hence  $\lambda = 1$ , for all  $x$  suth  $\sum_{r=1}^n x_{1,r} \neq 0$ . □

OR. We show  $(T - I)$  is not inv, so that  $\lambda = 1$  is an eigval.

Becs  $(T - I)x = x(A - \mathcal{M}(I)) = (\sum_{c=1}^n x_c A_{c,1} - x_1 \quad \cdots \quad \sum_{c=1}^n x_c A_{c,n} - x_n) = (y_1 \quad \cdots \quad y_n)$ .

Then  $y_1 + \cdots + y_n = \sum_{c=1}^n \sum_{r=1}^n (x_r A_{r,c} - x_c) = \sum_{r=1}^n x_r \sum_{c=1}^n A_{r,c} - \sum_{c=1}^n x_c = 0$ .

Thus  $\text{range}(T - I) \subseteq \{(y_1 \quad \cdots \quad y_n) \in \mathbf{F}^{1,n} : y_1 + \cdots + y_n = 0\}$ . Hence  $(T - I)$  is not surj. □

OR. Let  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{F}^{1,n}$ . Define  $\psi \in (\mathbf{F}^{n,1})'$  by  $\psi(e_k) = 1$ .

Becs  $Te_k = e_k A = (A_{k,1} \quad \cdots \quad A_{k,n}) = \sum_{i=1}^n A_{k,i} e_i$ . **CORO:**  $\mathcal{M}(T) = A^t$ .

$(\psi \circ (T - I))(e_k) = (\sum_{i=1}^n A_{k,i}) - 1 = 0$ . Then  $\psi \circ (T - I) = 0$ . 又  $\psi \neq 0$ .  $(T - I)$  is not inje. □

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{1,n})$  by  $Sx = xA^t$ . Becs the rows of  $A$  are the cols of  $A^t$ .

Now by (a), 1 is an eigval of  $S$ . Let  $(\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_n)$  be the dual bss of  $(e_1, \dots, e_n)$ .

Define  $\Phi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{F}^{1,n}, (\mathbf{F}^{1,n})')$  by  $\Phi(e_k) = \varphi_k$ . Becs  $[T'(\varphi_k)](e_j) = \varphi_k(\sum_{i=1}^n A_{j,i} e_i) = A_{j,k}$ .

By (3.F.9),  $T'(\varphi_k) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} \varphi_j$ . **CORO:**  $\mathcal{M}(T') = A = \mathcal{M}(T)^t$ . **FIXME:**  $\mathcal{M}(T)e_k = A^t e_k = e_k A$

Now  $(\Phi^{-1} T' \Phi)(e_k) = (\Phi^{-1} T')(\varphi_k) = \Phi^{-1}(\sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} \varphi_j) = \sum_{j=1}^n A_{j,k} e_j = e_k A^t = S e_k$ .

Thus 1 is an eigval of  $S = \Phi^{-1} T' \Phi$ , so of  $T'$ , [ by Exe (15) ], so of  $T$ , [ by (4E 5.A.15) ]. □

• Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

(a) [OR (9.11)]  $\lambda \in \mathbf{R}$ . Prove  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T \iff \lambda$  is an eigval of  $T_C$ .

(b) [OR 16 OR [9.16]]  $\lambda \in \mathbf{C}$ . Prove  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T_C \iff \bar{\lambda}$  is an eigval of  $T_C$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ .

Then  $Tv = \lambda v \implies T_C(v + i0) = Tv + iT0 = \lambda v$ . Thus  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T_C$ .

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T_C$  with an eigvec  $v + iu$ .

Then  $T_C(v + iu) = \lambda v + i\lambda u \implies Tv = \lambda v, Tu = \lambda u$ . Thus  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$ .

( Note that  $v + iu$  is nonzero  $\iff$  at least one of  $v, u$  is nonzero ).

(b) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T_C$  with an eigvec  $v + iu$ . Then  $T_C(v + iu) = Tv + iTu = \lambda(v + iu)$ .

Note that  $\overline{T_C(v + iu)} = \overline{Tv + iTu} = \overline{Tv} - i\overline{Tu} = T_C(v - iu) = T_C(\overline{v + iu})$ .

And that  $\lambda(\overline{v + iu}) = \bar{\lambda}v - i\bar{\lambda}u = \bar{\lambda}(v - iu) = \bar{\lambda}(\overline{v + iu})$ .

Hence  $\bar{\lambda}$  is an eigval of  $T_C$ . To prove the other direction, notice that  $\overline{\bar{\lambda}} = \lambda$ . □

OR. Supp  $\lambda = a + ib$  is an eigval of  $T_C$  with an eigvec  $v + iu$ .

Becs  $T_C(v + iu) = \lambda(v + iu) = (av - bu) + i(au + bv) = Tv + iTu \implies Tv = av - bu, Tu = au + bv$ .

Now  $T_C(\overline{v + iu}) = Tv - iTu = (av - bu) - i(au + bv) = (a - ib)(v - iu) = \bar{\lambda}(\overline{v + iu})$ . Simlr. □

**21** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is inv.

(a) Supp  $\lambda \in \mathbf{F}$  with  $\lambda \neq 0$ . Prove  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T \iff \lambda^{-1}$  is an eigval of  $T^{-1}$ .

(b) Prove  $T$  and  $T^{-1}$  have the same eigvecs.

**SOLUS:** (a)  $Tv = \lambda v \iff v = \lambda T^{-1}v \iff \lambda^{-1}v = T^{-1}v$ . Where  $v \neq 0$ .

(b) NOTICE that  $T$  is inv  $\implies 0$  is not an eigval of  $T$  or  $T^{-1}$ . By (a), immed. □

**22** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $\exists$  nonzero vecs  $u, w$  in  $V$  suth  $Tu = 3w$ ,  $Tw = 3u$ .

Prove 3 or  $-3$  is an eigval of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**  $T(u + w) = 3(u + w)$ ,  $T(u - w) = 3(w - u) = -3(u - w)$ . Note that  $u - w \neq 0$  or  $u + w \neq 0$ .

OR.  $T(Tu) = 9u \Rightarrow T^2 - 9 = (T - 3I)(T + 3I)$  is not injective  $\Rightarrow 3$  or  $-3$  is an eigval. □

**23** Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $ST$  and  $TS$  have the same eigvals.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $ST$  with an eigvec  $v$ . Then  $T(STv) = \lambda Tv = TS(Tv)$ .

If  $Tv = 0$  ( while  $v \neq 0$  ), then  $T$  is not inje  $\Rightarrow (TS - 0I)$  and  $(ST - 0I)$  are not inje.

Thus  $\lambda = 0$  is an eigval of  $ST$  and  $TS$  with the same eigvec  $v$ .

Othws,  $Tv \neq 0$ , then  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $TS$ . Reversing the roles of  $T$  and  $S$ . □

• (2E 20) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has  $\dim V$  disti eigvals and  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has the same eigvecs ( but might not with the same eigvals ). Prove  $ST = TS$ .

**SOLUS:** Let  $n = \dim V$ . For each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , let  $v_j$  be an eigvec with eigval  $\lambda_j$  of  $T$  and  $\alpha_j$  of  $S$ .

Then  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Becs  $(ST)v_j = \alpha_j \lambda_j v_j = (TS)v_j$  for each  $j$ . Hence  $ST = TS$ . □

• (4E 5.A.37) Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Define  $\mathcal{A} \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(V))$  by  $\mathcal{A}(S) = TS$  for each  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Prove the set of eigvals of  $T$  equals the set of eigvals of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v = v_1$ . Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, \dots, v_n)$ .

Note that  $\text{span}(v) \subseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda I)$ . Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $S(v_j) = v$  for each  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

OR. Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Sv_1 = v_1$ ,  $Sv_j = 0$  for  $j \geq 2$ . Then  $(T - \lambda I)Sv_1 = 0 = (T - \lambda I)Sv_k = 0$ .

Then  $(T - \lambda I)S = 0$ . Thus  $\mathcal{A}(S) = TS = \lambda S$  while  $S \neq 0$ . Hence  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $\mathcal{A}$ .

(b) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $\mathcal{A}$  with an eigvec  $S$ .

Then  $\exists v \in V, 0 \neq u = S(v) \in V \Rightarrow Tu = (TS)v = (\lambda S)v = \lambda u$ . Thus  $\lambda$  is an eigval  $T$ .

OR. Becs  $TS - \lambda S = (T - \lambda I)S = 0 \Rightarrow \{0\} \subsetneq \text{range } S \subseteq \text{null}(T - \lambda I)$ .  $(T - \lambda I)$  is not inje. □

**COMMENT:** If  $\mathcal{A}(S) = ST, \forall S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Then the eigvals of  $\mathcal{A}$  are not the eigvals of  $T$ .

**25** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $u, w$  are eigvecs of  $T$  suth  $u + w$  is also an eigvec of  $T$ .

Prove  $u$  and  $w$  corres to the same eigval.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_0$  are eigvals of  $T$  with eigvecs to  $u, w, u + w$  respectively.

Then  $T(u + w) = \lambda_0(u + w) = Tu + Tw = \lambda_1 u + \lambda_2 w \Rightarrow (\lambda_0 - \lambda_1)u = (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)w$ .

If  $(u, w)$  is linely dep, then let  $w = cu$ , therefore  $\lambda_2 cu = Tw = cTu = \lambda_1 cu \Rightarrow \lambda_2 = \lambda_1$ .

Othws,  $(u, w)$  is liney indep. Then  $\lambda_0 - \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 - \lambda_0 = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda_0$ . □

OR. Asum  $\lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2$ . Then  $(u, w)$  is liney indep. Thus  $\lambda_0 - \lambda_1 = \lambda_0 - \lambda_2$ . Ctradic. □

**26** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is such every nonzero vec in  $V$  is an eigvec of  $T$ .

Prove  $T$  is a scalar multi of the id optor.

**SOLUS:** If  $\dim V = 0, 1$  then done. Supp  $\dim V \geq 2$ .

Becs  $\forall v \in V, \exists! \lambda_v \in \mathbb{F}, Tv = \lambda_v v$ . For any two disti nonzero vecs  $v, w \in V$ ,

$$T(v + w) = \lambda_{v+w}(v + w) = Tv + Tw = \lambda_v v + \lambda_w w \Rightarrow (\lambda_{v+w} - \lambda_v)v = (\lambda_w - \lambda_{v+w})w. \quad \square$$

OR. For any two nonzero vecs  $u, v \in V, u, v$  are eigvecs.

If  $u + v \neq 0$ , then  $u + v$  is also an eigvec. Othws,  $u + v = 0$ , then  $Tu = -Tv = \lambda u = -\lambda v$ .

Thus by Exe (25),  $\forall u, v \in V, Tu = \lambda u, Tv = \lambda v \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, Tv = \lambda v$ .  $\square$

**27, 28** Supp  $V$  is finide and  $k \in \{1, \dots, \dim V - 1\}$ .

Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is such every subsp of  $V$  of dim  $k$  is invard  $T$ .

Prove  $T$  is a scalar multi of the id optor.

**SOLUS:** If  $\dim V \leq 1$  then done. Supp  $\dim V \geq 2$ .

We prove the ctrapos: If  $T$  is not a scalar multi of  $I$ . Then  $\exists$  subsp  $U$  of dim  $k$  not invard  $T$ .

By Exe (26),  $\exists v \in V$  and  $v \neq 0$  such  $v$  is not an eigvec of  $T$ .

Thus  $(v, Tv)$  is liney indep. Extend to  $B_V = (v, Tv, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .

Let  $U = \text{span}(v, u_1, \dots, u_{k-1}) \Rightarrow U$  is not invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .  $\square$

OR. Supp  $0 \neq v = v_1 \in V$ . Extend to  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$ . Supp  $Tv_1 = c_1 v_1 + \dots + c_n v_n, \exists! c_i \in \mathbb{F}$ .

Consider a  $k$ -dim subsp  $U = \text{span}(v_1, v_{\alpha_1}, \dots, v_{\alpha_{k-1}})$ . Where  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{k-1} \in \{2, \dots, n\}$  are disti.

Becs every subsp such  $U$  is invar.  $Tv_1 = c_1 v_1 + \dots + c_n v_n \in U \Rightarrow c_2 = \dots = c_n = 0$ .

For if not,  $\exists c_i \neq 0$ , let  $W = \text{span}(v_1, v_{\beta_1}, \dots, v_{\beta_{k-1}})$ , where each  $\beta_j \in \{2, \dots, i-1, i+1, \dots, n\}$ .

Hence  $Tv_1 = c_1 v_1$ . Becs  $v_1 = v \in V$  is arb. We conclude that  $T = \lambda I$  for some  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$ .  $\square$

OR. For each  $k \in \{1, \dots, \dim V - 1\}$ , define  $P(k)$  : if every subsp of dim  $k$  is invar, then  $T = \lambda I$ .

(i) If every subsp of dim 1 is invar, then by Exe (26),  $T = \lambda I$ . Thus  $P(1)$  holds.

(ii) Asum  $P(k)$  holds for  $k \in \{1, \dots, \dim V - 1\}$ . And every subsp of dim  $k + 1$  is invar.

Let  $U$  be a subsp of dim  $k$ . If  $\dim U = \dim V - 1$  then extend  $B_U$  to  $B_V$  and done.

Supp  $\dim U \in \{1, \dots, \dim V - 2\}$ . Choose two liney indep vecs  $v, w \notin U$ .

Becs  $U \oplus \text{span}(v)$  and  $U \oplus \text{span}(w)$  of dim  $k + 1$  are invar.

Supp  $u \in U$ . Let  $Tu = a_1 u_1 + bv = a_2 u_2 + cw, \exists! u_1, u_2 \in U, a_1, a_2, b, c \in \mathbb{F}$ .

Now  $a_1 u_1 - a_2 u_2 = cw - bv \in U \cap \text{span}(v) = \{0\} \Rightarrow b = c = 0$ . Thus  $Tu \in U$ .

Becs  $P(k)$  holds, we conclude that  $T = \lambda I$ . Thus  $P(k + 1)$  holds.  $\square$

**29** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and range  $T$  is finide.

Prove  $T$  has at most  $1 + \dim \text{range } T$  disti eigvals.

**SOLUS:**

Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  be the disti eigvals of  $T$  with corres eigvecs  $v_1, \dots, v_m$ .

( Becs range  $T$  is finide. The corres eigvals are fini. )

Then  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  liney indep  $\Rightarrow (\lambda_1 v_1, \dots, \lambda_m v_m)$  liney indep, if each  $\lambda_k \neq 0$ .

Othws,  $\exists! \lambda_k = 0$ . Now  $(\lambda_1 v_1, \dots, \lambda_{k-1} v_{k-1}, \lambda_{k+1} v_{k+1}, \dots, \lambda_m v_m)$  is liney indep.

Hence, by [2.23],  $m - 1 \leq \dim \text{range } T$ .  $\square$

**30** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^3)$  and  $-4, 5, \sqrt{7}$  are eigvals. Prove  $\exists x, Tx - 9x = (-4, 5, \sqrt{7})$ .

**SOLUS:**  $T$  has  $\dim \mathbb{R}^3$  eigvals not including 9  $\Rightarrow (T - 9I)$  is inv.  $x = (T - 9I)^{-1}(-4, 5, \sqrt{7})$ .  $\square$



**31** Supp  $V$  is finide, and  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in V$ . Prove

$(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep  $\iff v_1, \dots, v_m$  are eigvecs of some  $T$  corres to disti eigvals.

**SOLUS:** Supp  $(v_1, \dots, v_m)$  is liney indep. Let  $B_V = (v_1, \dots, v_m, \dots, v_n)$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Tv_k = k \cdot v_k$  for each  $k \in \{1, \dots, m, \dots, n\}$ . Convly by [5.10].  $\square$

• Supp  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n \in \mathbb{R}$  are disti.

(a) **32** Prove  $(e^{\lambda_1 x}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n x})$  is liney indep in  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$ .

**HINT:** Let  $V = \text{span}(e^{\lambda_1 x}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n x})$ . Define  $D \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Df = f'$ . Find eigvals and eigvecs of  $D$ .

(b) [4E 36] Show  $(\cos(\lambda_1 x), \dots, \cos(\lambda_n x))$  is liney indep in  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) Define  $V$  and  $D \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  as in HINT. Then becs for each  $k$ ,  $D(e^{\lambda_k x}) = \lambda_k e^{\lambda_k x}$ .

Thus  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  are disti eigvals of  $D$ . By [5.10],  $(e^{\lambda_1 x}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n x})$  is liney indep in  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$ .  $\square$

(b) Let  $V = \text{span}(\cos(\lambda_1 x), \dots, \cos(\lambda_n x))$ . Define  $D \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Df = f'$ .

Then becs  $D(\cos(\lambda_k x)) = -\lambda_k \sin(\lambda_k x)$ .  $\text{A}$   $D(\sin(\lambda_k x)) = \lambda_k \cos(\lambda_k x)$ .

Thus  $D^2(\cos(\lambda_k x)) = -\lambda_k^2 \cos(\lambda_k x)$ .

Notice that  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  are disti  $\implies -\lambda_1^2, \dots, -\lambda_n^2$  are disti. And  $\dim V = n$ .

Hence  $-\lambda_1^2, \dots, -\lambda_n^2$  are all the eigvals of  $D^2$  with corres eigvecs  $\cos(\lambda_1 x), \dots, \cos(\lambda_n x)$ .

And then  $(\cos(\lambda_1 x), \dots, \cos(\lambda_n x))$  is liney indep in  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$ .  $\square$

**33** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T/(\text{range } T) = 0$ .

**SOLUS:**  $v + \text{range } T \in V/\text{range } T \implies v + \text{range } T \in \text{null}(T/(\text{range } T))$ . Hence  $T/(\text{range } T) = 0$ .  $\square$

**34** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T/(\text{null } T)$  is inje  $\iff (\text{null } T) \cap (\text{range } T) = \{0\}$ .

**SOLUS:** NOTICE that  $(T/(\text{null } T))(u + \text{null } T) = Tu + \text{null } T = 0 \iff Tu \in (\text{null } T) \cap (\text{range } T)$ .

Now  $T/(\text{null } T)$  is inje  $\iff u + \text{null } T = 0 \iff Tu = 0 \iff (\text{null } T) \cap (\text{range } T) = \{0\}$ .  $\square$

• Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .

Define  $T/U : V/U \rightarrow V/U$  by  $(T/U)(v + U) = Tv + U$  for each  $v \in V$ .

(a) Show  $T/U$  is well-defined and is liney. Req  $U$  invarsp of  $T$ .

(b) [OR 35] Show each eigval of  $T/U$  is an eigval of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a)  $v + U = w + U \iff v - w \in U \implies T(v - w) \in U \iff Tv + U = Tw + U$ .

Hence  $T/U$  is well-defined. Now we show  $T/U$  is liney.

$(T/U)((v + U) + \lambda(w + U)) = T(v + \lambda w) + U = (T/U)(v + U) + \lambda(T/U)(w + U)$ . Checked.

(b) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T/U$  with an eigvec  $v + U$ . Then  $Tv + U = \lambda v + U \implies (T - \lambda I)v = u \in U$ .

If  $u = 0 \implies Tv = \lambda v$ , then done. Othws, we discuss in two cases.

If  $(T - \lambda I)|_U$  is inv. Then  $\exists! w \in U$ ,  $(T - \lambda I)(w) = u = (T - \lambda I)v \implies T(v + w) = \lambda(v + w)$ .

Note that  $v + w \neq 0$ , for if not,  $v \in U \implies v + U = 0$ , ctradic. Thus  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$ .

If  $(T - \lambda I)|_U$  is not inv. Then becs  $V$  is finide,  $(T - \lambda I)|_U$  is not inje,

so that  $\exists w \in \text{null}(T - \lambda I)|_U$ ,  $w \neq 0$ ,  $(T - \lambda I)w = 0 \implies Tw = \lambda w$ .  $\square$

OR. Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . Then  $((T - \lambda I)v, (T - \lambda I)u_1, \dots, (T - \lambda I)u_m)$  is liney indep in  $U$ .

So that  $a_0(T - \lambda I)v + a_1(T - \lambda I)u_1 + \dots + a_m(T - \lambda I)u_m = 0$ ,  $\exists a_0, a_1, \dots, a_m \in \mathbb{F}$  with some  $a_i \neq 0$ .

Let  $w = a_0 v + a_1 u_1 + \dots + a_m u_m \implies Tw = \lambda w$ . Note that  $w \neq 0$ , for if not,  $a_0 v \in U$ , each  $a_i = 0$ .  $\square$

**36** Prove or give a counterexa: The result in Exercise 35 is still true if  $V$  is infinide.

**SOLUS:** A counterexa:

Consider  $V = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : \exists ! m \in \mathbb{N}, f \in \text{span}(1, e^x, \dots, e^{mx})\}$ . Note that  $V$  is infinide.

And a subsp  $U = \{f \in \mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}} : \exists ! m \in \mathbb{N}^+, f \in \text{span}(e^x, \dots, e^{mx})\}$ .

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  by  $Tf = e^x f$ . Then  $\text{range } T = U$  is invard  $T$ .

Consider  $(T/U)(1 + U) = e^x + U = 0 \Rightarrow 0$  is an eigval of  $T/U$  but is not an eigval of  $T$ .

[  $\text{null } T = \{0\}$ , for if not,  $\exists f \in V \setminus \{0\}, (Tf)(x) = e^x f(x) = 0, \forall x \in \mathbb{R} \Rightarrow f = 0$ , ctrad. ] □

• (4E 5.A.39) Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Prove  $T$  has an eigval  $\iff \exists \text{ invarsp } U \text{ under } T \text{ of dimension } \dim V - 1$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ . ( If  $\dim V = 1$ , then  $U = \{0\}$  and done. )

Extend  $v_1 = v$  to  $B_V = (v_1, v_2, \dots, v_n)$ .

**Step 1.** If  $\exists w_1 \in \text{span}(v_2, \dots, v_n)$  suth  $0 \neq Tw_1 \in \text{span}(v_1)$ .

Then extend  $w_1 = \alpha_{1,2}$  to a bss of  $\text{span}(v_2, \dots, v_n)$  as  $(\alpha_{1,2}, \dots, \alpha_{1,n})$ .

Othws, we stop at step 1.

**Step 2.** If  $\exists w_2 \in \text{span}(\alpha_{1,3}, \dots, \alpha_{1,n})$  suth  $0 \neq Tw_2 \in \text{span}(v_1, w_1)$ .

Then extend  $w_2 = \alpha_{2,3}$  to a bss of  $\text{span}(\alpha_{1,3}, \dots, \alpha_{1,n})$  as  $(\alpha_{2,3}, \dots, \alpha_{2,n})$ .

Othws, we stop at step 2.

**Step k.** If  $\exists w_k \in \text{span}(\alpha_{k-1,k+1}, \dots, \alpha_{k-1,n})$  suth  $0 \neq Tw_k \in \text{span}(v_1, w_1, \dots, w_{k-1})$ ,

Then extend  $w_k = \alpha_{k,k+1}$  to a bss of  $\text{span}(\alpha_{k-1,k+1}, \dots, \alpha_{k-1,n})$  as  $(\alpha_{k,k+1}, \dots, \alpha_{k,n})$ .

Othws, we stop at step  $k$ .

Finally, we stop at step  $m$ , thus we get  $(v_1, w_1, \dots, w_{m-1})$  and  $(\alpha_{m-1,m}, \dots, \alpha_{m-1,n})$ ,

$\text{range } T|_{\text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_{m-1})} = \text{span}(v_1, w_1, \dots, w_{m-2}) \Rightarrow \dim \text{null } T|_{\text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_{m-1})} = 0$ ,

$\underbrace{\text{span}(v_1, w_1, \dots, w_{m-1})}_{\dim m}$  and  $\underbrace{\text{span}(\alpha_{m-1,m}, \dots, \alpha_{m-1,n})}_{\dim (n-m)}$  are invard  $T$ .

Let  $U = \text{span}(\alpha_{m-1,m}, \dots, \alpha_{m-1,n}) \oplus \text{span}(v_1, w_1, \dots, w_{m-2})$  and done. □

**COMMENT:** Both  $\text{span}(v_2, \dots, v_n)$  and  $U \oplus \text{span}(w_{m-1})$  are in  $\mathcal{S}_V \text{span}(v_1)$ .

If  $T|_U$  is inv, then by the simlr algo, we can extend  $U$  to invarsp.

OR. Note that  $\dim \text{null } (T - \lambda I) \geq 1$ . And  $\dim \text{range } (T - \lambda I) \leq \dim V - 1$ .

Let  $B_{\text{range } (T - \lambda I)} = (w_1, \dots, w_m)$ ,  $B_V = (w_1, \dots, w_m, u_1, \dots, u_n)$ .

If  $m = \dim V - 1$ . [  $\iff n = 0$ . ] Then  $\text{range } (T - \lambda I)$  is invarsp of  $\dim \dim V - 1$ .

Othws, choose  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  and then let  $U = \text{span}(w_1, \dots, w_m, u_1, \dots, u_{k-1}, u_{k+1}, \dots, u_n)$ .

By Exe (1)(b),  $U$  is invard  $(T - \lambda I)$ . Now  $u \in U \Rightarrow (T - \lambda I)(u) \in U \Rightarrow Tu \in U$ .

(b) Supp  $U$  is invarsp under  $T$  of  $\dim m = \dim V - 1$ . ( If  $m = 0$ , then done. )

Let  $B_U = (u_1, \dots, u_m)$ ,  $B_V = (u_0, u_1, \dots, u_m)$ . We discuss in cases:

(I) If  $Tu_0 \in U$ , then  $\text{range } T = U$  so that  $T$  is not surj  $\iff \text{null } T \neq \{0\} \iff 0$  is an eigval of  $T$ .

(II) If  $Tu_0 \notin U$ , then  $Tu_0 = a_0 u_0 + a_1 u_1 + \dots + a_m u_m$ .

If  $\text{range } T|_U = U \iff a_1 = \dots = a_m = 0 \iff Tu_0 \in \text{span}(u_0)$  then done.

Othws,  $T|_U : U \rightarrow U$  is not surj, so is not inje. Thus  $0$  is an eigval of  $T|_U$ , so of  $T$ . □

OR. Consider  $T/U \in \mathcal{L}(V/U)$ . Bcs  $\dim V/U = 1$ .  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbb{F}, T/U = \lambda I$ . By Exe (35). □

## 5.B: I [ See 5.B: II below. ]

**COMMENT:** 下面, 为了照顾原书 5.B 节两版过大的差距, 特别将此节补注分成 I 和 II 两部分。又考虑到第 4 版中 5.B 节的「本征值与极小多项式」与「奇维度实向量空间的本质征值」(相当一部分是从原第 3 版 8.C 节挪过来的) 是对原第 3 版「多项式作用于算子」与「本质征值的存在性」(也即第 3 版 5.B 前半部分) 的极大扩充, 这一扩充也大大改变了原第 3 版后半部分的「上三角矩阵」这一小节, 故而将第 4 版 5.B 节放在第 3 版前面。

I 部分除了覆盖第 4 版 5.B 节全部和第 3 版 5.B 节前半部分与之相关的所有习题, 还会覆盖第 4 版 5.A 节末。

II 部分除了覆盖第 3 版 5.B 节后半部分「上三角矩阵」这一小节, 还会覆盖第 4 版 5.C 节; 并且, 下面 5.C 还会覆盖第 4 版 5.D 节。

[ 注: [8.40] OR (4E 5.22) — min poly;  
[8.44,8.45] OR (4E 5.25,5.26) — how to find the min poly;  
[8.49] OR (4E 5.27) — eigvals are the zeros of the min poly;  
[8.46] OR (4E 5.29) —  $q(T) = 0 \Leftrightarrow q$  is a poly multi of the min poly.]

1 2 3 5 6 7 8 10 11 12 13 18 19 | 2E: Ch5.24

4E: 5.A.32 5.A.33 3 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29

• (4E 5.A.33) *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $m$  is a positive integer.*

(a) *Prove  $T$  is inje  $\Leftrightarrow T^m$  is inje.*

(b) *Prove  $T$  is surj  $\Leftrightarrow T^m$  is surj.*

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $T^m$  is inje. Then  $Tv = 0 \Rightarrow T^{m-1}Tv = T^mv = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$ .

Supp  $T$  is inje. Then  $T^mv = T^{m-1}v = \dots = T^2v = Tv = v = 0$ .

(b) Supp  $T^m$  is surj.  $\forall u \in V, \exists v \in V, T^mv = u = Tw$ , let  $w = T^{m-1}v$ .

Supp  $T$  is surj. Then  $\forall u \in V, \exists v_1, \dots, v_m \in V, T(v_1) = T^2v_2 = \dots = T^mv_m = u$ . □

• **NOTE FOR [5.17]:**

*Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V), p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ . Prove null  $p(T)$  and range  $p(T)$  are invard  $T$ .*

**SOLUS:** Using the commu in [5.10].

(a) Supp  $u \in \text{null } p(T)$ . Then  $p(T)u = 0$ .

Thus  $p(T)(Tu) = (p(T)T)u(Tp(T))u = T(p(T)u) = 0$ . Hence  $Tu \in \text{null } p(T)$ . □

(b) Supp  $u \in \text{range } p(T)$ . Then  $\exists v \in V$  suth  $u = p(T)v$ .

Thus  $Tu = T(p(T)v) = p(T)(Tv) \in \text{range } p(T)$ . □

• **NOTE FOR [5.21]:** *Every optor on a finide nonzero complex vecsp has an eigval.*

Supp  $V$  is a finide complex vecsp of dim  $n > 0$  and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Choose a nonzero  $v \in V$ .  $(v, Tv, T^2v, \dots, T^nv)$  of len  $n + 1$  is linely dep.

Supp  $a_0I + a_1T + \dots + a_nT^n = 0$ . Then  $\exists a_j \neq 0$ .

Thus  $\exists$  nonconst  $p$  of smallest deg (deg  $p > 0$ ) suth  $p(T)v = 0$ .

Becs  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbf{C}$  suth  $p(\lambda) = 0 \Rightarrow \exists q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C}), p(z) = (z - \lambda)q(z), \forall z \in \mathbf{C}$ .

Thus  $0 = p(T)v = (T - \lambda I)(q(T)v)$ . By the min of deg  $p$  and deg  $q < \deg p, q(T)v \neq 0$ .

Then  $(T - \lambda I)$  is not inje. Thus  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with eigvec  $q(T)v$ .

• **EXA:** *an optor on a complex vecsp with no eigvals*

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C}))$  by  $(Tp)(z) = zp(z)$ .

Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$  is a nonzero poly. Then  $\deg Tp = \deg p + 1$ , and thus  $Tp \neq \lambda p, \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ .  
Hence  $T$  has no eigvals.

**13** Supp  $V$  is a complex vecsp and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has no eigvals.

Prove every subsp of  $V$  invard  $T$  is either  $\{0\}$  or infinide.

SOLUS: Supp  $U$  is a finide nonzero invarsp on  $\mathbb{C}$ . Then by [5.21],  $T|_U$  has an eigval. □

**16** Supp  $0 \neq v \in V$ . Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_{\dim V}(\mathbb{C}), V)$  by  $S(p) = p(T)v$ . Prove [ 5.21 ].

SOLUS:

Becs  $\dim \mathcal{P}_{\dim V}(\mathbb{C}) = \dim V + 1$ . Then  $S$  is not inje. Hence  $\exists 0 \neq p \in \mathcal{P}_{\dim V}(\mathbb{C}), p(T)v = 0$ .

Using [4.14], write  $p(z) = c(z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$ . Apply  $T$  to both sides:  $p(T) = c(T - \lambda_1 I) \cdots (T - \lambda_m I)$ .

Thus at least one of  $(T - \lambda_j I)$  is not inje ( becs  $p(T)$  is not inje ). □

**17** Supp  $0 \neq v \in V$ . Define  $S \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_{(\dim V)^2}(\mathbb{C}), \mathcal{L}(V))$  by  $S(p) = p(T)$ . Prove [5.21].

SOLUS:

Becs  $\dim \mathcal{P}_{(\dim V)^2}(\mathbb{C}) = (\dim V)^2 + 1$ . Then  $S$  is not inje.

Hence  $\exists p \in \mathcal{P}_{(\dim V)^2}(\mathbb{C}) \setminus \{0\}, 0 = S(p) = p(T) = c(T - \lambda_1 I) \cdots (T - \lambda_m I)$ , where  $c \neq 0$ .

Thus  $(T - \lambda_1 I) \cdots (T - \lambda_m I) = 0 \implies \exists j, (T - \lambda_j I)$  is not inje. □

COMMENT:  $\exists$  monic  $q \in \text{null } S \neq \{0\}$  of smallest deg,  $S(q) = q(T) = 0$ , then  $q$  is the *min poly*.

• **NOTE FOR [8.40]:** def for min poly

Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Supp  $M_T^0 = \{p_j\}_{j \in \Gamma}$  is the set of all monic poly that give 0 whenever  $T$  is applied.

Prove  $\exists ! p_k \in M_T^0, \deg p_k = \min\{\deg p_j\}_{j \in \Gamma} \leq \dim V$ .

SOLUS: OR. Another Proof :

[ Existns Part ] We use induc on  $\dim V$ .

(i) If  $\dim V = 0$ , then  $I = 0 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and let  $p = 1$ , done.

(ii) Supp  $\dim V \geq 1$ .

Asum  $\dim V > 0$  and that the desired result is true for all optors on all vecsp of smaller dim.

Let  $u \in V, u \neq 0$ . The list  $(u, Tu, \dots, T^{\dim V} u)$  of len  $(1 + \dim V)$  is linely dep.

Then  $\exists ! T^m$  of smallest deg suth  $T^m u \in \text{span}(u, Tu, \dots, T^{m-1} u)$ .

Thus  $\exists c_j \in \mathbb{F}, c_0 u + c_1 Tu + \dots + c_{m-1} T^{m-1} u + T^m u = 0$ .

Define  $q$  by  $q(z) = c_0 + c_1 z + \dots + c_{m-1} z^{m-1} + z^m$ .

Then  $0 = T^k(q(T)u) = q(T)(T^k u), \forall k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\} \subseteq \mathbb{N}$ .

Becs  $(u, Tu, \dots, T^{m-1} u)$  is liney indep.

Thus  $\dim \text{null } q(T) \geq m \implies \dim \text{range } q(T) = \dim V - \dim \text{null } q(T) \leq \dim V - m$ .

Let  $W = \text{range } q(T)$ .

By asum,  $\exists s \in M_T^0$  of smallest deg ( and  $\deg s \leq \dim W$ , ) so that  $s(T|_W) = 0$ .

Hence  $\forall v \in V, ((sq)(T))(v) = s(T)(q(T)v) = 0$ .

Thus  $sq \in M_T^0$  and  $\deg sq \leq \dim V$ .

[ Uniques Part ]

Supp  $p, q \in M_T^0$  are of the smallest deg. Then  $(p - q)(T) = 0$ .  $\text{deg}(p - q) = m < \min\{\deg p_j\}_{j \in \Gamma}$ .

Hence  $p - q = 0$ , for if not,  $\exists ! c \in \mathbb{F}, c(p - q) \in M_T^0$ . Ctradic. □

- (4E 5.31, 4E 5.B.25 and 26) *min poly of restr optor and min poly of quot optor*  
*Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$ .*

*Let  $p$  be the min poly of  $T$ .*

- Prove  $p$  is a poly multi of the min poly of  $T|_U$ .*
- Prove  $p$  is a poly multi of the min poly of  $T/U$ .*
- Prove ( min poly of  $T|_U$  )  $\times$  ( min poly of  $T/U$  ) is a poly multi of  $p$ .*
- Prove the set of eigvals of  $T$  equals  
the union of the set of eigvals of  $T|_U$  and the set of eigvals of  $T/U$ .*

**SOLUS:**

- $p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall u \in U, p(T)u = 0 \Rightarrow p(T|_U) = 0 \Rightarrow$  By [8.46]. □
- $p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall v \in V, p(T)v = 0 \Rightarrow p(T/U)(v + U) = p(T)v + U = 0.$  □
- Supp  $r$  is the min poly of  $T|_U$ ,  $s$  is the min poly of  $T/U$ .  
Becs  $\forall v \in V, s(T/U)(v + U) = s(T)v + U = 0$ . So that  $\forall v \in V$  but  $v \notin U, s(T)v \in U$ .  
又  $\forall u \in U, r(T|_U)u = r(T)u = 0$ .  
Thus  $\forall v \in V$  but  $v \notin U, (rs)(T)v = r(s(T)v) = 0$ .  
And  $\forall u \in U, (rs)(T)u = r(s(T)u) = 0$  ( becs  $s(T)u = s(T|_U)u \in U$  ).  
Hence  $\forall v \in V, (rs)(T)v = 0 \Rightarrow (rs)(T) = 0$ . □
- By [8.49], immed. □

- (4E 5.B.27) *Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ ,  $V$  is finide, and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .*  
*Prove the min poly  $p$  of  $T_C$  equals the min poly  $q$  of  $T$ .*

**SOLUS:**

- $\forall u + i0 \in V_C, p(T_C)(u) = p(T)u = 0 \Rightarrow \forall u \in V, p(T)u = 0 \Rightarrow p$  is a poly multi of  $q$ .
- $q(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall u + iv \in V_C, q(T_C)(u + iv) = q(T)u + iq(T)v = 0 \Rightarrow q$  is a poly multi of  $p$ . □

- (4E 5.B.28) *Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .*  
*Prove the min poly  $p$  of  $T' \in \mathcal{L}(V')$  equals the min poly  $q$  of  $T$ .*

**SOLUS:**

- $\forall \varphi \in V', p(T')\varphi = \varphi \circ (p(T)) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall \varphi \in V', p(T) \in \text{null } \varphi \Rightarrow p(T) = 0, p$  is a poly multi of  $q$ .
- $q(T) = 0 \Rightarrow \forall \varphi \in V', \varphi \circ (q(T)) = q(T')\varphi = 0 \Rightarrow q(T) = 0, q$  is a poly multi of  $p$ . □

- (4E 5.32) *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $p$  is the min poly.*  
*Prove  $T$  is not inje  $\iff$  the const term of  $p$  is 0.*

**SOLUS:**

- $T$  is not inje  $\iff 0$  is an eigval of  $T \iff 0$  is a zero of  $p \iff$  the const term of  $p$  is 0. □
- OR. Becs  $p(0) = (z - 0)(z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m) = 0 \Rightarrow T(T - \lambda_1 I) \cdots (T - \lambda_m I) = 0$   
又  $p$  is the min poly  $\Rightarrow q$  define by  $q(z) = (z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$  is suth  $q(T) \neq 0$ .  
Hence  $0 = p(T) = Tq(T) \Rightarrow T$  is not inje.  
Convly, supp  $(T - 0I)$  is not inje, then  $0$  is a zero of  $p$ , so that the const term is 0. □

- (4E 5.B.22)  
*Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $T$  is inv  $\iff I \in \text{span}(T, T^2, \dots, T^{\dim V})$ .*

**SOLUS:** Denote the min poly by  $p$ , where for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}, p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \cdots + z^m$ .

Notice that  $V$  is finide.  $T$  is inv  $\iff T$  is inje  $\iff p(0) \neq 0$ .



Hence  $p(T) = 0 = a_0I + a_1T + \dots + T^m$ , where  $a_0 \neq 0$  and  $m \leq \dim V$ . □

**6** *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  invard  $T$ .*

*Prove  $U$  is invard  $p(T)$  for every poly  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ .*

**SOLUS:**

$\forall u \in U, Tu \in U \Rightarrow Iu, Tu, T(Tu), \dots, T^m u \in U \Rightarrow \forall a_k \in \mathbf{F}, (a_0I + a_1T + \dots + a_m T^m)u \in U$ . □

• (4E 5.B.10, 23) *Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $p$  is the min poly with deg  $m$ . Supp  $v \in V$ .*

(a) *Prove  $\text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{m-1}v) = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{j-1}v)$  for some  $j \leq m$ .*

(b) *Prove  $\text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{m-1}v) = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{m-1}v, \dots, T^n v)$ .*

**SOLUS:**

**COMMENT:** By NOTE FOR[8.40],  $j$  has an upper bound  $m - 1$ ,  $m$  has an upper bound  $\dim V$ .

Write  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \dots + z^m$  ( $m \leq \dim V$ ). If  $v = 0$ , then done. Supp  $v \neq 0$ .

(a) Supp  $j \in \mathbf{N}^+$  is the smallest suth  $T^j v \in \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{j-1}v) = U_0$ . Then  $j \leq m$ .

Write  $T^j v = c_0 v + c_1 Tv + \dots + c_{j-1} T^{j-1}v$ . And becs  $T(T^k v) = T^{k+1} v \in U_0$ .  $U_0$  is invard  $T$ .

By Exe (6),  $\forall k \in \mathbf{N}$ ,  $T^{j+k} v = T^k(T^j v) \in U_0$ .

Thus  $U_0 = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{j-1}v, \dots, T^n v)$  for all  $n \geq j - 1$ . Let  $n = m - 1$  and done.

(b) Let  $U = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{m-1}v)$ .

By (a),  $U = U_0 = \text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{j-1}v, \dots, T^{m-1}v, \dots, T^n v)$  for all  $n \geq m - 1$ . □

• (4E 5.B.21) *Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .*

*Prove the min poly  $p$  has deg at most  $1 + \dim \text{range } T$ .*

*If  $\dim \text{range } T < \dim V - 1$ , then this result gives a better upper bound for the deg of min poly.*

**SOLUS:**

If  $T$  is inje, then  $\text{range } T = V$  and done. Now choose  $0 \neq v \in \text{null } T$ , then  $Tv + 0 \cdot v = 0$ .

1 is the smallest positive integer suth  $T^1 v \in \text{span}(v, \dots, T^0 v)$ . Define  $q$  by  $q(z) = z \Rightarrow q(T)v = 0$ .

Let  $W = \text{range } q(T) = \text{range } T$ .  $\exists$  monic  $s \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  of smallest deg ( $\deg s \leq \dim W$ ),  $s(T|_W) = 0$ .

Hence  $sq$  is the min poly ( see NOTE FOR[8.40] ) and  $\deg(sq) = \deg s + \deg q \leq \dim \text{range } T + 1$ . □

**19** *Supp  $V$  is finide,  $\dim V > 1$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $\{p(T) : p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\} \neq \mathcal{L}(V)$ .*

**SOLUS:** If  $\forall S \in \mathcal{L}(V), \exists p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), S = p(T)$ . Then by [5.20],  $\forall S_1, S_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V), S_1 S_2 = S_2 S_1$ .

Note that  $\dim \geq 2$ . By (3.A.14),  $\exists S_1, S_2 \in \mathcal{L}(V), S_1 S_2 \neq S_2 S_1$ . Ctradic. □

• *Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Let  $\mathcal{E} = \{q(T) : q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})\}$ .*

*Prove  $\dim \mathcal{E}$  equals the deg of the min poly of  $T$ .*

**SOLUS:**

Becs the list  $(I, T, \dots, T^{(\dim V)^2})$  of len  $\dim \mathcal{L}(V) + 1$  is liney dep in  $\dim \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Supp  $m \in \mathbf{N}^+$  is the smallest suth  $T^m = a_0I + \dots + a_{m-1}T^{m-1}$ .

Then  $q$  defined by  $q(z) = z^m - a_{m-1}z^{m-1} - \dots - a_0$  is the min poly ( see [8.40] ).

For any  $k \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $T^{m+k} = T^k(T^m) \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{m-1}) = U$ .

Hence  $\text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{(\dim V)^2}) = \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{(\dim V)^2-1}) = U$ .

Note that by the min of  $m$ ,  $(I, T, \dots, T^{m-1})$  is liney indep.

Thus  $\dim U = m = \dim \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{(\dim V)^2-1}) = \dim \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^n)$  for all  $m < n \in \mathbf{N}^+$ .



Define  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F}), \mathcal{E})$  by  $\varphi(p) = p(T)$ .

(a)  $\text{Supp } p(T) = 0$ .  $\text{deg } p \leq m-1 \Rightarrow p = 0$ . Then  $\varphi$  is inje.

(b)  $\forall S = a_0I + a_1T + \dots + a_{m-1}T^{m-1} \in \mathcal{E}$ , define  $p \in \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F})$  by  
 $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \dots + a_{m-1}z^{m-1} \Rightarrow \varphi(p) = S$ . Then  $\varphi$  is surj.

Hence  $\mathcal{E}$  and  $\mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F})$  are iso.  $\text{dim } \mathcal{P}_{m-1}(\mathbf{F}) = m = \text{dim } U$ . □

• (4E 5.B.13) *Supp*  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  is defined by

$$q(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \dots + a_nz^n, \text{ where } a_n \neq 0, \text{ for all } z \in \mathbf{F}.$$

Denote the min poly of  $T$  by  $p$  defined by

$$p(z) = c_0 + c_1z + \dots + c_{m-1}z^{m-1} + z^m \text{ for all } z \in \mathbf{F}.$$

Prove  $\exists! r \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  suth  $q(T) = r(T)$ ,  $\text{deg } r < \text{deg } p$ .

**SOLUS:**

If  $\text{deg } q < \text{deg } p$ , then done.

If  $\text{deg } q = \text{deg } p$ , notice that  $p(T) = 0 = c_0I + c_1T + \dots + c_{m-1}T^{m-1} + T^m$

$$\Rightarrow T^m = -c_0I - c_1T - \dots - c_{m-1}T^{m-1},$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{define } r \text{ by } r(z) &= q(z) + [-a_mz^m + a_m(-c_0 - c_1z - \dots - c_{m-1}z^{m-1})] \\ &= (a_0 - a_m c_0) + (a_1 - a_m c_1)z + \dots + (a_{m-1} - a_m c_{m-1})z^{m-1}, \end{aligned}$$

hence  $r(T) = 0$ ,  $\text{deg } r < m$  and done.

Now  $\text{supp } \text{deg } q \geq \text{deg } p$ . We use induc on  $\text{deg } q$ .

(i)  $\text{deg } q = \text{deg } p$ , then the desired result is true, as shown above.

(ii)  $\text{deg } q > \text{deg } p$ , asum the desired result is true for  $\text{deg } q = n$ .

Supp  $f \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  suth  $f(z) = b_0 + b_1z + \dots + b_nz^n + b_{n+1}z^{n+1}$ .

Apply the asum to  $g$  defined by  $g(z) = b_0 + b_1z + \dots + b_nz^n$ ,

getting  $s$  defined by  $s(z) = d_0 + d_1z + \dots + d_{m-1}z^{m-1}$ .

Thus  $g(T) = s(T) \Rightarrow f(T) = g(T) + b_{n+1}T^{n+1} = s(T) + b_{n+1}T^{n+1}$ .

Apply the asum to  $t$  defined by  $t(z) = z^n$ ,

getting  $\delta$  defined by  $\delta(z) = c_0' + c_1'z + \dots + c_{m-1}'z^{m-1}$ .

Thus  $t(T) = T^n = c_0' + c_1'T + \dots + c_{m-1}'T^{m-1} = \delta(T)$ .

$\text{span}(v, Tv, \dots, T^{m-1}v)$  is invard  $T$ .

Hence  $\exists! k_j \in \mathbf{F}, T^{n+1} = T(T^n) = k_0 + k_1T + \dots + k_{m-1}T^{m-1}$ .

And  $f(T) = s(T) + b_{n+1}(k_0 + k_1T + \dots + k_{m-1}T^{m-1})$

$\Rightarrow f(T) = (d_0 + k_0) + (d_1 + k_1)z + \dots + (d_{m-1} + k_{m-1})z^{m-1} = h(T)$ , thus defining  $h$ . □

• (4E 5.B.14) *Supp*  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has min poly  $p$

defined by  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \dots + a_{m-1}z^{m-1} + z^m, a_0 \neq 0$ .

Find the min poly of  $T^{-1}$ .

**SOLUS:**

Notice that  $V$  is finide. Then  $p(0) = a_0 \neq 0 \Rightarrow 0$  is not a zero of  $p \Rightarrow T - 0I = T$  is inv.

Then  $p(T) = a_0I + a_1T + \dots + T^m = 0$ . Apply  $T^{-m}$  to both sides,

$$a_0(T^{-1})^m + a_1(T^{-1})^{m-1} + \dots + a_{m-1}T^{-1} + I = 0.$$

Define  $q$  by  $q(z) = z^m + \frac{a_1}{a_0}z^{m-1} + \dots + \frac{a_{m-1}}{a_0}z + \frac{1}{a_0}$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ .

We now show  $(T^{-1})^k \notin \text{span}(I, T^{-1}, \dots, (T^{-1})^{k-1})$

for every  $k \in \{1, \dots, m-1\}$  by ctradic, so that  $q$  is exactly the min poly of  $T^{-1}$ .

Supp  $(T^{-1})^k \in \text{span}(I, T^{-1}, \dots, (T^{-1})^{k-1})$ .

Then let  $(T^{-1})^k = b_0I + b_1T^{-1} + \dots + b_{k-1}T^{k-1}$ . Apply  $T^k$  to both sides,  
getting  $I = b_0T^k + b_1T^{k-1} + \dots + b_{k-1}T$ , hence  $T^k \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{k-1})$ .

Thus  $f$  defined by  $f(z) = z^k + \frac{b_1}{b_0}z^{k-1} + \dots + \frac{b_{k-1}}{b_0}z - \frac{1}{b_0}$  is a poly multi of  $p$ .

While  $\deg f < \deg p$ . Ctradic. □

• **NOTE FOR [8.49]:**

*Supp  $V$  is a finide complex vecsp and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .*

*By [4.14], the min poly has the form  $(z - \lambda_1) \dots (z - \lambda_m)$ ,*

*where  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_m$  are all the eigvals of  $T$ , possibly with repetitions.*

• **COMMENT:**

*A nonzero poly has at most as many disti zeros as its deg ( see [4.12] ).*

*Thus by the upper bound for the deg of min poly given in NOTE FOR[8.40], and by [8.49,] we can give an alternative proof of [5.13].*

• **NOTICE ( See also 4E 5.B.20,24 )**

Supp  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  are all the disti eigvals of  $T$ ,

and therefore are all the disti zeros of the min poly.

Also, the min poly of  $T$  is a poly multi of, but not equal to,  $(z - \alpha_1) \dots (z - \alpha_n)$ .

If we define  $q$  by  $q(z) = (z - \alpha_1)^{\dim V - (n-1)} \dots (z - \alpha_n)^{\dim V - (n-1)}$ ,

then  $q$  is a poly multi of the ch poly ( see [8.34] and [8.26] )

( Becs  $\dim V > n$  and  $n - 1 > 0$ ,  $n[\dim V - (n - 1)] > \dim V$ . )

The ch poly has the form  $(z - \alpha_1)^{\gamma_1} \dots (z - \alpha_n)^{\gamma_n}$ , where  $\gamma_1 + \dots + \gamma_n = \dim V$ .

The min poly has the form  $(z - \alpha_1)^{\delta_1} \dots (z - \alpha_n)^{\delta_n}$ , where  $0 \leq \delta_1 + \dots + \delta_n \leq \dim V$ .

**10** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ .

Prove for any  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $p(T)v = p(\lambda)v$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $p$  is defined by  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \dots + a_mz^m$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ . Becs for any  $n \in \mathbf{N}^+$ ,  $T^n v = \lambda^n v$ .

Thus  $p(T)v = a_0v + a_1Tv + \dots + a_mT^mv = a_0v + a_1\lambda v + \dots + a_m\lambda^mv = p(\lambda)v$ . □

**COMMENT:** For any  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$  suth  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (z - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m}$ , the result is true as well.

Now we prove that  $(T - \lambda_1 I)^{\alpha_1} \dots (T - \lambda_m I)^{\alpha_m} v = (\lambda - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \dots (\lambda - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m} v$ .

Define  $q_i$  by  $q_i(z) = (z - \lambda_i)^{\alpha_i}$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{F}$ .

Becs  $(a + b)^n = a^n + C_n^1 a^{n-1} b + \dots + C_n^k a^{n-k} b^k + \dots + C_n^n b^n$ .

Let  $a = z, b = \lambda_i, n = \alpha_i$ , so we can write  $q_i(z)$  in the form  $a_0 + a_1z + \dots + a_mz^m$ .

Hence  $q_i(T)v = q_i(\lambda)v \Rightarrow (T - \lambda_i I)^{\alpha_i} v = (\lambda - \lambda_i)^{\alpha_i} v$ .

Then for each  $k \in \{2, \dots, m\}$ ,  $(T - \lambda_{k-1} I)^{\alpha_{k-1}} (T - \lambda_k I)^{\alpha_k} v$

$$\begin{aligned} &= q_{k-1}(T)(q_k(T)v) \\ &= q_{k-1}(T)(q_k(\lambda)v) \\ &= q_{k-1}(\lambda)(q_k(\lambda)v) \\ &= (\lambda - \lambda_{k-1})^{\alpha_{k-1}} (\lambda - \lambda_k)^{\alpha_k} v. \end{aligned}$$

So that  $(T - \lambda_1 I)^{\alpha_1} \dots (T - \lambda_m I)^{\alpha_m} v$

$$\begin{aligned} &= q_1(T) \left( q_2(T) \left( \dots (q_m(T)v) \dots \right) \right) \\ &= q_1(\lambda) (q_2(\lambda) (\dots (q_m(\lambda)v) \dots)) \end{aligned}$$

$$= (\lambda - \lambda_1)^{\alpha_1} \cdots (\lambda - \lambda_m)^{\alpha_m} v.$$
□

---

**1** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $\exists n \in \mathbf{N}^+$  such  $T^n = 0$ .

Prove  $(I - T)$  is inv and  $(I - T)^{-1} = I + T + \dots + T^{n-1}$ .

**SOLUS:** Note that  $1 - x^n = (1 - x)(1 + x + \dots + x^{n-1})$ .

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (I - T)(1 + T + \dots + T^{n-1}) &= I - T^n = I \\ (1 + T + \dots + T^{n-1})(I - T) &= I - T^n = I \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow (I - T)^{-1} = 1 + T + \dots + T^{n-1}. \quad \square$$

**2** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $(T - 2I)(T - 3I)(T - 4I) = 0$ .

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$ . Prove  $\lambda = 2$  or  $\lambda = 3$  or  $\lambda = 4$ .

**SOLUS:**

Supp  $v$  is an eigvec corres to  $\lambda$ . Then for any  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ ,  $p(T)v = p(\lambda)v$ .

Hence  $0 = (T - 2I)(T - 3I)(T - 4I)v = (\lambda - 2)(\lambda - 3)(\lambda - 4)v$  while  $v \neq 0 \Rightarrow \lambda = 2, 3$  or  $4$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:** Note that  $(T - 2I)(T - 3I)(T - 4I) = 0$  is not inje, so that  $2, 3, 4$  are eigvals of  $T$ .

But it doesn't mean that all the eigvals of  $T$  are exactly  $2, 3, 4$ .

**7** [See 5.A.22] Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove  $9$  is an eigval of  $T^2 \iff 3$  or  $-3$  is an eigval of  $T$ .

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ .

Then  $(T - 3I)(T + 3I)v = (\lambda - 3)(\lambda + 3)v = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda = \pm 3$ .

(b) Supp  $3$  or  $-3$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ . Then  $Tv = \pm 3v \Rightarrow T^2v = T(Tv) = 9v$   $\square$

OR.  $9$  is an eigval of  $T^2 \iff (T^2 - 9I) = (T - 3I)(T + 3I)$  is not inje  $\iff \pm 3$  is an eigval.  $\square$

**3** Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $T^2 = I$  and  $-1$  is not an eigval of  $T$ . Prove  $T = I$ .

**SOLUS:**

$T^2 - I = (T + I)(T - I)$  is not inje,  $\nexists -1$  is not an eigval of  $T \Rightarrow$  By TIPS.  $\square$

OR. Note that  $\forall v \in V, v = [\frac{1}{2}(I - T)v] + [\frac{1}{2}(I + T)v]$ .

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (I + T)((I - T)v) &= 0 \Rightarrow (I - T)v \in \text{null}(I + T) \\ (I - T)((I + T)v) &= 0 \Rightarrow (I + T)v \in \text{null}(I - T) \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow V = \text{null}(I + T) + \text{null}(I - T).$$

$\nexists -1$  is not an eigval of  $T \iff (I + T)$  is inje  $\iff \text{null}(I + T) = \{0\}$ .

Hence  $V = \text{null}(I - T) \Rightarrow \text{range}(I - T) = \{0\}$ . Thus  $I - T = 0 \in \mathcal{L}(V) \Rightarrow T = I$ .  $\square$

• (4E 5.A.32) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has no eigvals and  $T^4 = I$ . Prove  $T^2 = -I$ .

**SOLUS:**

Becs  $T^4 - I = (T^2 - I)(T^2 + I) = 0$  is not inje  $\Rightarrow (T^2 - I)$  or  $(T^2 + I)$  is not inje.

$\nexists T$  has no eigvals  $\Rightarrow (T^2 - I) = (T - I)(T + I)$  is inje. Hence  $T^2 + I = 0 \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , for if not,  $\exists v \in V, (T^2 + I)v \neq 0$  while  $(T^2 - I)((T^2 + I)v) = 0$  but  $(T^2 - I)$  is inje. Ctradic.

OR.  $\forall v \in V, 0 = (T^2 - I)(T^2 + I)v \iff 0 = (T^2 + I)v$ . Hence  $T^2 + I = 0$ .  $\square$

OR. Note that  $\forall v \in V, v = [\frac{1}{2}(I - T^2)v] + [\frac{1}{2}(I + T^2)v]$ .

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (I + T^2)((I - T^2)v) &= 0 \Rightarrow (I - T^2)v \in \text{null}(I + T^2) \\ (I - T^2)((I + T^2)v) &= 0 \Rightarrow (I + T^2)v \in \text{null}(I - T^2) \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow V = \text{null}(I + T^2) + \text{null}(I - T^2).$$

$\nexists T$  has no eigvals  $\iff (I - T^2)$  is inje  $\iff \text{null}(I - T^2) = \{0\}$ .

Hence  $V = \text{null}(I + T^2) \Rightarrow \text{range}(I + T^2) = \{0\}$ . Thus  $I + T^2 = 0 \in \mathcal{L}(V) \Rightarrow T^2 = -I$ .  $\square$

8 [OR (4E 5.A.31)] Give an exa of  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  suth  $T^4 = -I$ .

SOLUS:

Define  $i \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  by  $i(x, y) = (-y, x)$ . Just like  $i : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  defined by  $i(x + iy) = -y + ix$ .

Define  $i^n \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  by  $i^n(x, y) = (\operatorname{Re}(i^n x + i^{n+1} y), \operatorname{Im}(i^n x + i^{n+1} y))$ .

$$T^4 + I = (T^2 + iI)(T^2 - iI) = (T + i^{1/2}I)(T - i^{1/2}I)(T - (-i)^{1/2}I)(T + (-i)^{1/2}I).$$

Note that  $i^{1/2} = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} + i\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$ ,  $(-i)^{1/2} = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2} - i\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}$ . Hence  $T = \pm(\pm i)^{1/2}I$ .

Let  $T = i^{1/2}I$  defined by  $i^{1/2}(x, y) = (\frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}x - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}y, \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}x + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{2}y)$ . □

OR. Becs  $\mathcal{M}(T^4) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(-\pi) & \sin(-\pi) \\ -\sin(-\pi) & \cos(-\pi) \end{pmatrix}$ . Using  $\begin{pmatrix} \cos \alpha & \sin \alpha \\ -\sin \alpha & \cos \alpha \end{pmatrix}^n = \begin{pmatrix} \cos n\alpha & \sin n\alpha \\ -\sin n\alpha & \cos n\alpha \end{pmatrix}$ .

We define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(-\pi/4) & \sin(-\pi/4) \\ -\sin(-\pi/4) & \cos(-\pi/4) \end{pmatrix}$ . □

• (4E 5.B.12) Find the min poly of  $T$  defined in (5.A.10).

SOLUS: By (5.A.9) and [8.40, 8.49],  $1, 2, \dots, n$  are all the zeros of the min poly of  $T$ . □

• (4E 5.B.3) Find the min poly of  $T$  defined in (5.A.19).

SOLUS:

If  $n = 1$  then 1 is the only eigval of  $T$ , and  $(z - 1)$  is the min poly.

Becs  $n$  and 0 are all the eigvals of  $T$ , 又  $\forall k \in \{1, \dots, n\}, Te_k = e_1 + \dots + e_n; T^2e_k = n(e_1 + \dots + e_n)$ .

Hence  $T^2e_k = n(Te_k) \Rightarrow T^2 = nT \Rightarrow T^2 - nT = T(T - n) = 0$ . Thus  $(z(z - n))$  is the min poly. □

• (4E 5.B.8) Find the min poly of  $T$ . Where  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbf{R}^2)$  is the optor of counterclockwise rotation by  $\theta$ , where  $\theta \in \mathbf{R}^+$ .

SOLUS:

If  $\theta = \pi + 2k\pi$ , then  $T(w, z) = (-w, -z), T^2 = I$  and the min poly is  $z + 1$ .

If  $\theta = 2k\pi$ , then  $T = I$  and the min poly is  $z - 1$ .

Othws  $(v, Tv)$  is liney indep. Then  $\operatorname{span}(v, Tv) = \mathbf{R}^2$ . Note that  $\nexists b \in \mathbf{F}, T - bI = 0$ .

Thus supp the min poly  $p$  is defined by  $p(z) = z^2 + bz + c$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{R}$ .

Becs

$$Tv = \frac{|\vec{v}|}{2L}(T^2v + v) \Rightarrow T = \frac{|\vec{v}|}{2L}(T^2 + I)$$

$$L = |\vec{v}| \cos \theta \Rightarrow \frac{|\vec{v}|}{2L} = \frac{1}{2 \cos \theta}$$

Hence  $p(T) = T^2 - 2 \cos \theta T + I = 0$  and  $z^2 - 2 \cos \theta z + 1$  is the min poly of  $T$ . □

OR. Let  $(e_1, e_2)$  be the std bss of  $\mathbf{R}^2$ . We use the pattern shown in [8.44].

Becs  $Te_1 = \cos \theta e_1 + \sin \theta e_2, T^2e_1 = \cos 2\theta e_1 + \sin 2\theta e_2$ .

Thus  $ce_1 + bTe_1 = -T^2e_1 \Leftrightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \cos \theta \\ 0 & \sin \theta \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c \\ b \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\cos 2\theta \\ -\sin 2\theta \end{pmatrix}$ . Now  $\det = \sin \theta \neq 0, c = 1, b = 2 \cos \theta$ . □

OR.  $\mathcal{M}(T, (e_1, e_2)) = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & \sin \theta \\ -\sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$ . By (4E 5.B.11), the min poly is  $(z \pm 1)$  or  $(z^2 - 2 \cos \theta z + 1)$ . □

- (4E 5.B.11) *Supp  $V$  is a two-dim vecsp,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and the matrix of  $T$  wrto some  $B_V$  is  $\begin{pmatrix} a & c \\ b & d \end{pmatrix}$ .*

(a) *Show  $T^2 - (a + d)T + (ad - bc)I = 0$ .*

(b) *Show the min poly of  $T$  equals*

$$\begin{cases} z - a & \text{if } b = c = 0 \text{ and } a = d, \\ z^2 - (a + d)z + (ad - bc) & \text{othws.} \end{cases}$$

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp the bss is  $(v, w)$ . Becs  $\begin{cases} Tv = av + bw \Rightarrow (T - aI)v = bw, \text{ then apply } (T - dI) \text{ to both sides.} \\ Tw = cv + dw \Rightarrow (T - dI)w = cv, \text{ then apply } (T - aI) \text{ to both sides.} \end{cases}$

Hence  $(T - aI)(T - dI) = bcI \Rightarrow T^2 - (a + d)T + (ad - bc)I = 0$ .

(b) If  $b = c = 0$  and  $a = d$ . Then  $\mathcal{M}(T) = \begin{pmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & a \end{pmatrix} = a\mathcal{M}(I)$ . Thus  $T = aI$ . Hence the min poly is  $z - a$ .

Othws, by (a),  $z^2 - (a + d)z + (ad - bc)$  is a poly multi of the min poly.

Now we prove that  $T \notin \text{span}(I)$ , so that then the min poly of  $T$  has exactly deg 2.

( At least one of the asum of (I),(II) below is true. )

(I) Supp  $a = d$ , then  $Tv = av + bw \notin \text{span}(v)$ ,  $Tw = cv + aw \notin \text{span}(w)$ .

(II) Supp at most one of  $b, c$  is not 0. If  $b = 0$ , then  $Tw \notin \text{span}(w)$ ; If  $c = 0$ , then  $Tv \notin \text{span}(v)$ .  $\square$

- *Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $S$  is inv, and  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ . Prove  $Sp(TS) = p(ST)S$ .*

**SOLUS:**

We prove  $S(TS)^m = (ST)^mS$  for each  $m \in \mathbf{N}$  by induc.

(i) If  $m = 0, 1$ . Then  $S(TS)^0 = I = (ST)^0S$ ;  $S(TS)^1 = (ST)S$ .

(ii) If  $m > 1$ . Asum  $S(TS)^m = (ST)^mS$ .

Then  $S(TS)^{m+1} = S(TS)^m(TS) = (ST)^mSTS = (ST)^{m+1}S$ .

Hence  $\forall p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F}), Sp(TS) = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k S(TS)^k = \sum_{k=1}^m a_k p(ST)^k S = [\sum_{k=1}^m a_k (TS)^k] S$ .  $\square$

**COMMENT:**  $p(TS) = S^{-1}p(ST)S$ ,  $p(ST) = Sp(TS)S^{-1}$ .

**CORO: 5** Becs  $S$  is inv,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is arb  $\iff R = ST$  is arb.

Hence  $\forall R \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , inv  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $p(S^{-1}RS) = S^{-1}p(R)S$ .

- (4E 5.B.7) *Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Let  $p, q$  be the min polys of  $ST, TS$  respectively.*

(a) *If  $V = \mathbf{F}^2$ . Give an exa suth  $p \neq q$ ; (b) If  $S$  or  $T$  is inv. Prove  $p = q$ .*

**SOLUS:**

(a) Define  $S$  by  $S(x, y) = (x, x)$ . Define  $T$  by  $T(x, y) = (0, y)$ .

Then  $ST(x, y) = 0$ ,  $TS(x, y) = (0, x)$  for all  $(x, y) \in \mathbf{F}^2$ . Thus  $ST = 0 \neq TS$  and  $(TS)^2 = 0$ .

Hence the min poly of  $ST$  does not equal to the min poly of  $TS$ .

(b) Supp  $S$  is inv. Becs  $p, q$  are monic.

$$\left. \begin{aligned} p(ST) = 0 &= Sp(TS)S^{-1} \Rightarrow p(TS) = 0, p \text{ is a poly multi of } q \\ q(TS) = 0 &= S^{-1}q(ST)S \Rightarrow q(ST) = 0, q \text{ is a poly multi of } p \end{aligned} \right\} \Rightarrow p = q.$$

Reversing the roles of  $S$  and  $T$ , we conclude that if  $T$  is inv, then  $p = q$  as well.  $\square$

- 11** *Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{C})$ , and  $\alpha \in \mathbf{C}$ .*

*Prove  $\alpha$  is an eigval of  $p(T) \iff \alpha = p(\lambda)$  for some eigval  $\lambda$  of  $T$ .*

**SOLUS:**

(a) Supp  $\alpha$  is an eigval of  $p(T) \iff (p(T) - \alpha I)$  is not inje.



Write  $p(z) - \alpha = c(z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m) \Rightarrow p(T) - \alpha I = c(T - \lambda_1 I) \cdots (T - \lambda_m I)$ .

By TIPS,  $\exists (T - \lambda_j I)$  not inje. Thus  $p(\lambda_j) - \alpha = 0$ .

(b) Supp  $\alpha = p(\lambda)$  and  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  with an eigvec  $v$ . Then  $p(T)v = p(\lambda)v = \alpha v$ . □

OR. Define  $q$  by  $q(z) = p(z) - \alpha$ .  $\lambda$  is a zero of  $q$ .

Becs  $q(T)v = (p(T) - \alpha I)v = q(\lambda)v = (p(\lambda) - \alpha)v = 0$ .

Hence  $q(T)$  is not inje  $\Rightarrow (p(T) - \alpha I)$  is not inje. □

**12** [OR (4E.5.B.6)] Give an exa of an optor on  $\mathbb{R}^2$

that shows the result above does not hold if  $\mathbb{C}$  is replaced with  $\mathbb{R}$ .

**SOLUS:**

Define  $T \in \mathcal{L}(\mathbb{R}^2)$  by  $T(w, z) = (-z, w)$ .

By Exe (4E 5.B.11),  $\mathcal{M}(T, ((1, 0), (0, 1))) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow$  the min poly of  $T$  is  $z^2 + 1$ .

Define  $p$  by  $p(z) = z^2$ . Then  $p(T) = T^2 = -I$ . Thus  $p(T)$  has eigval  $-1$ .

While  $\nexists \lambda \in \mathbb{R}$  suth  $-1 = p(\lambda) = \lambda^2$ . □

- (4E 5.B.17) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F}$ , and  $p$  is the min poly of  $T$ . Show the min poly of  $(T - \lambda I)$  is the poly  $q$  defined by  $q(z) = p(z + \lambda)$ .

**SOLUS:**

$q(T - \lambda I) = 0 \Rightarrow q$  is poly multi of the min poly of  $(T - \lambda I)$ .

Supp the deg of the min poly of  $(T - \lambda I)$  is  $n$ , and the deg of the min poly of  $T$  is  $m$ .

By definition of min poly,

$n$  is the smallest suth  $(T - \lambda I)^n \in \text{span}(I, (T - \lambda I), \dots, (T - \lambda I)^{n-1})$ ;

$m$  is the smallest suth  $T^m \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{m-1})$ .

$\nexists T^k \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{k-1}) \iff (T - \lambda)^k \in \text{span}(I, (T - \lambda I), \dots, (T - \lambda I)^{k-1})$ .

Thus  $n = m$ .  $\nexists q$  is monic. By the uniqueness of min poly. □

- (4E 5.B.18) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{F} \setminus \{0\}$ , and  $p$  is the min poly of  $T$ . Show the min poly of  $\lambda T$  is the poly  $q$  defined by  $q(z) = \lambda^{\deg p} p(\frac{z}{\lambda})$ .

**SOLUS:**

$q(\lambda T) = \lambda^{\deg p} p(T) = 0 \Rightarrow q$  is a poly multi of the min poly of  $\lambda T$ .

Supp the deg of the min poly of  $\lambda T$  is  $n$ , and the deg of the min poly of  $T$  is  $m$ .

By definition of min poly,

$n$  is the smallest suth  $(\lambda T)^n \in \text{span}(\lambda I, \lambda T, \dots, (\lambda T)^{n-1})$ ;

$m$  is the smallest suth  $T^m \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{m-1})$ .

$\nexists (\lambda T)^k \in \text{span}(\lambda I, \lambda T, \dots, (\lambda T)^{k-1}) \iff T^k \in \text{span}(I, T, \dots, T^{k-1})$ .

Thus  $n = m$ .  $\nexists q$  is monic. By the uniqueness of min poly. □

**18** [OR (4E 5.B.15)] Supp  $V$  is a finide complex vecsp with  $\dim V > 0$  and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Define  $f : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by  $f(\lambda) = \dim \text{range}(T - \lambda I)$ .

Prove  $f$  is not a continuous function.

**SOLUS:** Note that  $V$  is finide.

Let  $\lambda_0$  be an eigval of  $T$ . Then  $(T - \lambda_0 I)$  is not surj. Hence  $\dim \text{range}(T - \lambda_0 I) < \dim V$ .

Becs  $T$  has finitely many eigvals. There exists a seq of number  $\{\lambda_n\}$  suth  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_n = \lambda_0$ .

And  $\lambda_n$  is not an eigval of  $T$  for each  $n \Rightarrow \dim \text{range}(T - \lambda_n I) = \dim V \neq \dim \text{range}(T - \lambda_0 I)$ .

Thus  $f(\lambda_0) \neq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(\lambda_n)$ . □

- (4E 5.B.9) *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is such wrto some bss of  $V$ , all ent of the matrix of  $T$  are rational numbers.*

*Explain why all coeffs of the min poly of  $T$  are rational numbers.*

**SOLUS:**

Let  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  denote the bss such  $\mathcal{M}(T, (v_1, \dots, v_n))_{j,k} = A_{j,k} \in \mathbb{Q}$  for all  $j, k = 1, \dots, n$ .

Denote  $\mathcal{M}(T, (v_1, \dots, v_n))$  by  $x_j$  for each  $v_j$ .

Supp  $p$  is the min poly of  $T$  and  $p(z) = z^m + \dots + c_1 z + c_0$ . Now we show each  $c_j \in \mathbb{Q}$ .

Note that  $\forall s \in \mathbb{N}^+, \mathcal{M}(T^s) = \mathcal{M}(T)^s = A^s \in \mathbb{Q}^{n,n}$  and  $T^s v_k = A_{1,k}^s v_1 + \dots + A_{n,k}^s v_n$  for all  $k \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .

$$\text{Thus } \begin{cases} \mathcal{M}(p(T)v_1) = (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)x_1 = \sum_{j=1}^n (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)_{j,1} x_j = 0; \\ \vdots \\ \mathcal{M}(p(T)v_n) = (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)x_n = \sum_{j=1}^n (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)_{j,n} x_j = 0; \end{cases}$$

$$\text{More clearly, } \begin{cases} (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)_{1,1} = \dots = (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)_{n,1} = 0; \\ \vdots \quad \ddots \quad \vdots \\ (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)_{1,n} = \dots = (A^m + \dots + c_1 A + c_0 I)_{n,n} = 0; \end{cases}$$

Hence we get a system of  $n^2$  liney equations in  $m$  unknowns  $c_0, c_1, \dots, c_{m-1}$ .

We conclude that  $c_0, c_1, \dots, c_{m-1} \in \mathbb{Q}$ . □

- [OR (4E 5.B.16), OR (8.C.18)] *Supp  $a_0, \dots, a_{n-1} \in \mathbb{F}$ . Let  $T$  be the optor on  $\mathbb{F}^n$  such*

$$\mathcal{M}(T) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & & & -a_0 \\ 1 & 0 & & -a_1 \\ & 1 & \ddots & \vdots \\ & & \ddots & 0 & -a_{n-2} \\ 0 & & & 1 & -a_{n-1} \end{pmatrix}, \text{ wrto the std bss } (e_1, \dots, e_n).$$

*Show the min poly of  $T$  is  $p$  defined by  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \dots + a_{n-1} z^{n-1} + z^n$ .*

$\mathcal{M}(T)$  is called the **companion matrix** of the poly above. This exercise shows that every monic poly is the min poly of some optor.

Hence a formula or an algo that could produce exact eigvals for each optor on each  $\mathbb{F}^n$  could then produce exact zeros for

each poly [ by 8.36(b) ]. Thus there is no such formula or algo. However, efficient numeric methods exist for obtaining very good approximations for the eigvals of an optor.

**SOLUS:** Note that  $(e_1, Te_1, \dots, T^{n-1}e_1)$  is liney indep.  $\propto$  The deg of min poly is at most  $n$ .

$$\begin{aligned} T^n e_1 &= \dots = T^{n-k} e_{1+k} = \dots = T e_n = -a_0 e_1 - a_1 e_2 - a_2 e_3 - \dots - a_{n-1} e_n \\ &= (-a_0 I - a_1 T - a_2 T^2 - \dots - a_{n-1} T^{n-1}) e_1. \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $p(T)e_1 = 0 = p(T)e_j$  for each  $e_j = T^{j-1}e_1$ . □

## • EIGENVALUES ON ODD-DIMENSIONAL REAL VECTOR SPACES

### • EVEN-DIMENSIONAL NULL SPACE

*Supp  $\mathbb{F} = \mathbb{R}$ ,  $V$  is finite,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $b, c \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $b^2 < 4c$ .*

*Prove  $\dim \text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)$  is an even number.*

**SOLUS:**

Denote  $\text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)$  by  $R$ . Then  $T|_R + bT|_R + cI_R = (T + bT + cI)|_R = 0 \in \mathcal{L}(R)$ .

Supp  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T_R$  with an eigvec  $v \in R$ .

$$\text{Then } 0 = (T|_R^2 + bT|_R + cI_R)(v) = (\lambda^2 + \lambda b + c)v = ((\lambda + \frac{b}{2})^2 + c - \frac{b^2}{4})v.$$

Becs  $c - \frac{b^2}{4} > 0$  and we have  $v = 0$ . Thus  $T_R$  has no eigvals.

Let  $U$  be invarsp of  $R$  that has the largest, even dim among all invarsp.

Asum  $U \neq R$ . Then  $\exists w \in R$  but  $w \notin U$ . Let  $W$  be suth  $(w, T|_R w)$  is a bss of  $W$ .

Becs  $T|_R^2 w = -bT|_R w - cw \in W$ . Hence  $W$  is invarsp of dim 2.

Thus  $\dim(U + W) = \dim U + 2 - \dim(U \cap W)$ , where  $U \cap W = \{0\}$ ,

for if not, becs  $w \notin U, T|_R w \in U$ ,

$U \cap W$  is invard  $T|_R$  of one dim ( impossible becs  $T|_R$  has no eigvecs ).

Hence  $U + W$  is even-dim invarsp under  $T|_R$ , ctradic the max of  $\dim U$ .

Thus the asum was incorrect. Hence  $R = \text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI) = U$  has even dim. □

• OPERATORS ON ODD-DIMENSIONAL VECTOR SPACES HAVE EIGENVALUES

(a)  $\text{Supp } \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ . Then by [5.21], done.

(b)  $\text{Supp } \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ ,  $V$  is finide, and  $\dim V = n$  is an odd number.

Let  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and the min poly is  $p$ . Prove  $T$  has an eigval.

SOLUS:

(i) If  $n = 1$ , then done.

(ii)  $\text{Supp } n \geq 3$ . Asum every optor, on odd-dim vecsp of dim less than  $n$ , has an eigval.

If  $p$  is a poly multi of  $(x - \lambda)$  for some  $\lambda \in \mathbf{R}$ , then by [8.49]  $\lambda$  is an eigval of  $T$  and done.

Now supp  $b, c \in \mathbf{R}$  suth  $b^2 < 4c$  and  $p$  is a poly multi of  $x^2 + bx + c$  (see [4.17]).

Then  $\exists q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{R})$  suth  $p(x) = q(x)(x^2 + bx + c)$  for all  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ .

Now  $0 = p(T) = (q(T))(T^2 + bT + cI)$ , which means that  $q(T)|_{\text{range}(T^2 + bT + cI)} = 0$ .

Becs  $\deg q < \deg p$  and  $p$  is the min poly of  $T$ , hence  $\text{range}(T^2 + bT + cI) \neq V$ .

又  $\dim V$  is odd and  $\dim \text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI)$  is even ( by our previous result ).

Thus  $\dim V - \dim \text{null}(T^2 + bT + cI) = \dim \text{range}(T^2 + bT + cI)$  is odd.

By [5.18],  $\text{range}(T^2 + bT + cI)$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$  that has odd dim less than  $n$ .

Our induc hypo now implies that  $T|_{\text{range}(T^2 + bT + cI)}$  has an eigval.

By induc. □

• (2E Ch5.24)  $\text{Supp } \mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has no eigvals.

Prove every invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$  is even-dim.

SOLUS:

Supp  $U$  is such a subsp. Then  $T|_U \in \mathcal{L}(U)$ . We prove by ctradic.

If  $\dim U$  is odd, then  $T|_U$  has an eigval and so is  $T$ , so that  $\exists$  invarsp of 1 dim, ctradic. □

• (4E 5.B.29) Show every optor on a finide vecsp of  $\dim \geq 2$  has a 2-dim invarsp.

SOLUS:

Using induc on  $\dim V$ .

(i)  $\dim V = 2$ , done.

(ii)  $\dim V > 2$ . Asum the desired result is true for vecsp of smaller dim.

Supp  $p$  is the min poly of  $\deg m$  and  $p(z) = (z - \lambda_1) \cdots (z - \lambda_m)$ .

If  $T = \lambda I$  (  $\Leftrightarrow m = 1 \vee m = -\infty$  ), then done. (  $m \neq 0$  becs  $\dim V \neq 0$  )

Now define a  $q$  by  $q(z) = (z - \lambda_1)(z - \lambda_2)$ .

By asum,  $T|_{\text{null } q(T)}$  has invarsp of dim 2. □

**5.B: II**

9 14 15 20 | 4E: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 11, 12, 13, 14

- (4E 5.C.1) *Prove or give a counterexample:*

If  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $T^2$  has an upper-trig matrix, then  $T$  has an upper-trig matrix.

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.2) *Supp  $A$  and  $B$  are upper-trig matrices of the same size, with  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  on the diag of  $A$  and  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n$  on the diag of  $B$ .*
  - Show  $A + B$  is an upper-trig matrix with  $\alpha_1 + \beta_1, \dots, \alpha_n + \beta_n$  on the diag.*
  - Show  $AB$  is an upper-trig matrix with  $\alpha_1\beta_1, \dots, \alpha_n\beta_n$  on the diag.*

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.3) *Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is inv and  $B = (v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is a bss of  $V$  suth  $\mathcal{M}(T, B) = A$  is upper trig, with  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  on the diag. Show the matrix of  $\mathcal{M}(T^{-1}, B) = A^{-1}$  is also upper trig, with  $\frac{1}{\lambda_1}, \dots, \frac{1}{\lambda_n}$  on the diag.*

SOLUS:

---

- 9** [4E 5.C.7] *Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $v \in V$ .*
- Prove  $\exists!$  monic poly  $p_v$  of smallest deg suth  $p_v(T)v = 0$ .*
  - Prove the min poly of  $T$  is a poly multi of  $p_v$ .*

SOLUS:

---

- 14** [OR (4E 5.C.4)] *Give an optor  $T$  suth wrto some bss,  $\mathcal{M}(T)_{k,k} = 0$  for each  $k$ , while  $T$  is inv.*

SOLUS:

---

- 15** [OR (4E 5.C.5)] *Give an optor  $T$  suth wrto some bss,  $\mathcal{M}(T)_{k,k} \neq 0$  for each  $k$ , while  $T$  is not inv.*

SOLUS:

---

- 20** [OR (OR 4E 5.C.6)] *Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$ ,  $V$  is finide, and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Prove if  $k \in \{1, \dots, \dim V\}$ , then  $V$  has a  $k$  dim subsp invard  $T$ .*

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.8) *Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , and  $\exists v \in V \setminus \{0\}$  suth  $T^2v + 2Tv = -2v$ .*
  - Prove if  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{R}$ , then  $\nexists$  a bss of  $V$  wrto which  $T$  has an upper-trig matrix.*
  - Prove if  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$  and  $A$  is an upper-trig matrix that equals the matrix of  $T$  wrto some bss of  $V$ , then  $-1 + i$  or  $-1 - i$  appears on the diag of  $A$ .*

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.9) *Supp  $B \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$  with complex ent.*

Prove  $\exists$  inv  $A \in \mathbf{F}^{n,n}$  with complex ent suth  $A^{-1}BA$  is an upper-trig matrix.

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.10) Supp  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  and  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is a bss of  $V$ .

Show the following are equi.

- (a) The matrix of  $T$  wrto  $(v_1, \dots, v_n)$  is lower trig.
- (b)  $\text{span}(v_k, \dots, v_n)$  is invard  $T$  for each  $k = 1, \dots, n$ .
- (c)  $Tv_k \in \text{span}(v_k, \dots, v_n)$  for each  $k = 1, \dots, n$ .

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.11) Supp  $\mathbf{F} = \mathbf{C}$  and  $V$  is finide.

Prove if  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ , then  $T$  has a lower-trig matrix wrto some bss.

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.12)

Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  has an upper-trig matrix wrto some bss, and  $U$  is a subsp of  $V$  that is invard  $T$ .

- (a) Prove  $T|_U$  has an upper-trig matrix wrto some bss of  $U$ .
- (b) Prove  $T/U$  has an upper-trig matrix wrto some bss of  $V/U$ .

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.13) Supp  $V$  is finide,  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Supp  $U$  is invarsp of  $V$  under  $T$  suth  $T|_U, T/U$  have upper-trig matrix.

Prove  $T$  has upper-trig matrix.

SOLUS:

---

- (4E 5.C.14) Supp  $V$  is finide and  $T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ .

Prove  $T$  has upper-trig matrix  $\iff T'$  has upper-trig matrix.

SOLUS:

---

ENDED

## 5.C

XXXX

---

ENDED

## 5.E\* [4E]     1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

1 Give commu optors  $S, T \in \mathbf{F}^4$  suth

$\exists$  subsp of  $\mathbf{F}^4$  invard  $S$  but not  $T$  and  $\exists$  subsp of  $\mathbf{F}^4$  invard  $T$  but not  $S$ .

SOLUS:

---

2 Supp  $\mathcal{E}$  is a subset of  $\mathcal{L}(V)$  and every elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  is diag.

Prove  $\exists$  a bss of  $V$  wrto which

every elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  has a diag matrix  $\iff$  every pair of elems of  $\mathcal{E}$  commu.

*This exercise extends [5.76], which considers the case in which  $\mathcal{E}$  contains only two elems.*

*For this exercise,  $\mathcal{E}$  may contain any number of elems, and  $\mathcal{E}$  may even be an infini set.*

**SOLUS:**

---

**3** *Supp  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  are suth  $ST = TS$ . Supp  $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbf{F})$ .*

*(a) Prove null  $p(S)$  is invard  $T$ . (b) Prove range  $p(S)$  is invard  $T$ .*

*See NOTE FOR[5.17] for the special case  $S = T$ .*

**SOLUS:**

---

**4** *Prove or give a counterexa: A diag matrix  $A$  and upper-trig matrix  $B$  of the same size commu.*

**SOLUS:**

---

**5** *Prove a pair of optors on a finide vecsp commu  $\iff$  their dual optors commu.*

**SOLUS:**

---

**6** *Supp  $V$  is a finide complex vecsp and  $S, T \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  commu.*

*Prove  $\exists \alpha, \lambda \in \mathbf{C}$  suth  $\text{range}(S - \alpha I) + \text{range}(T - \lambda I) \neq V$ .*

**SOLUS:**

---

**7** *Supp  $V$  is a complex vecsp,  $S \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is diag, and  $T$  commu with  $S$ .*

*Prove  $\exists$  bss  $B$  of  $V$  suth  $S$  has a diag matrix wrto  $B$*

*and  $T$  has upper-trig matrix wrto  $B$ .*

**SOLUS:**

---

**8** *Supp  $m = 3$  in [5.72] and  $D_x, D_y$  are the commu partial diff optors on  $\mathcal{P}_3(\mathbf{R}^2)$  from [5.72].*

*Find a bss of  $\mathcal{P}_3(\mathbf{R}^2)$  wrto which  $D_x$  and  $D_y$  each have upper-trig matrix.*

**SOLUS:**

---

**9** *Supp  $V$  is a finide nonzero complex vecsp.*

*Supp that  $\mathcal{E} \subseteq \mathcal{L}(V)$  is suth  $S$  and  $T$  commu for all  $S, T \in \mathcal{E}$ .*

*(a) Prove  $\exists$  eigvec  $v \in V$  for every elem of  $\mathcal{E}$ .*

*(b) Prove  $\exists$  a bss of  $V$  wrto which every elem of  $\mathcal{E}$  has upper-trig matrix.*

**SOLUS:**

---

**10** *Give commu optors  $S, T$  on a finide real vecsp suth*

*$S + T$  has a eigval that does not equal an eigval of  $S$  plus an eigval of  $T$*

*and  $ST$  has a eigval that does not equal an eigval of  $S$  times an eigval of  $T$ .*

**SOLUS:**

---

**ENDED**